

Teachings Of The Bible

Part 1 & 2

By Michael H. Exton

Copyright © 2012 by Michael H. Exton
Edition 1.0
All Rights Reserved
Printed in the USA
January 2012

Mike Exton
1138 Baltimore Pike, #754
Springfield, PA 19064

Unless otherwise noted all Scripture quotations
are from the New King James Version
(© 1983, Thomas Nelson, Inc., Publishers)

Please visit our website at:
www.TheBibleComesAlive.com

Biblical Teachings

Abomination of Desolation
Abortion
Abundant Life
Admonish Others
Alcohol
Angels
Animal Sacrifices
Antichrist
Apostle (THE Apostle)
Apostle—Signs of...
Ask & You Will Receive
Baptism
Beast
Believe
Bereans
Birthdays
Bishop
Calendar
Change
X-Mas
Church of God
Circumcision of the Heart
Clothing & Appearance
Come Out of the World
Commandments
Competitiveness
Contentious
Conversion
Correction
Counsel
Day-for-a-Year
Day of Christ's Death & R.
Day of the Lord

A – F

Deacon / Deaconess
Deadly Wound Healed
Death
Demons
Demons Profess Jesus
Devil
Division
Divorce
Donations
Door to Door
Dress
Earth to Inherit
Easter & Xmas
8 Kings / 7 Kings
Elders
Endure
Elementary Doctrines
Elijah to Come
Exist
Faith Only?
Faith
False Prophet
False Teachers
Fasting
“Father,” “Rabbi,” “Master”
Fear God
Fear Of Being...
Female Ministers
“5 Kings Have Fallen”
Flee Sin
Follow Christ
Food Sacrificed to Idols
Freely Received / Give
Fruits, Deeds, Works...

Biblical Teachings

Gentiles Prophesied
God = Two Beings
God of this Age = Satan
Great Multitude
Great Tribulation
Great White Throne...
Grow in Grace / Knowledge
Hairlength
Hands on the Sick
Hate Evil
Healing
Heaven & Hell
Holy Days
Holy Spirit
Homosexuality
Hope
House to House
Idolatry
Image of the Beast
Israelites = Scythians
Jesus
Jesus in You? You must...
Jesus Speaks Strongly...
Jews Believe IN Moses...
JEWS / ISRAELITES
Judgment Day
Key of David
K of God = Future Event!
Kingdom of God
K of God Preached
King of the North
Knowledge
Law Added
Law
Lay Down Life

G – P

Leaven of Pharisees
Lost Sheep of Israel
Lots
Love
Man of Sin
Mark of the Beast
Marriage to Christ
Marry an Unbeliever?
Meditate
Meditate on Answer...
Military Service
MILLENNIUM
Ministers
MODERN ISRAELITES
Name of the Beast
New Moon
Number of the Beast
Obey Gospel
Offerings
144,000
100 Years Old
ONE—Father, Christ...
Overcome
Overseers—Bishops...
Peter
Pharisees Keep Law?
Place of Safety
Pray to Father
Prayer
Prophecy
(THE) Prophet = Jesus
PROTESTANT CHURCHES
Prove All Things...
Punishment of the Wicked
PURPOSE OF LIFE

Biblical Teachings

Qualifications—Elders...
Rankings
RAPTURE
Re-Creation /Renewing...
Rebellion
Repent
Resurrection
Return of Christ
Righteousness
Roman Catholic Church
Run / Race
Sabbath
Sacrifices Abolished
SALVATION:
 Baptism
 Believe
 Commandments
 Converted
 Do Evil? No Way!
 Do God's Will
 Do Good / Obey God
 Endure—Hold Fast!
 Follow Christ
 Fruits / Works
 Lay Down Life
 Love
 Obey Gospel
 Of the Jews
 Overcome
 Repent
 Saved by Christ's LIFE
 Saved Now?
 Saviors
Saved By Faith Alone?
Scythians = Israelites

Q – U

Seen the Father? NO!
Sell & Give to the Poor
Separate
7 Kings / 8 Kings
7,000-Year Plan
Sick
Signs of an Apostle
Signs of the End-Time
Sin
666
Speaking in Tongues
Spirit
Sunset to Sunset
Swear
Tares
Tattoos
Taxes
Temple in End-Time?
Ten Commandments
TITHING
Tongues
TRINITY
Trust No Man
Truth
2 Witnesses
UNCLEAN FOODS
 Beasts
 Fish
 Birds
 Flying Insects
 Other Animals
 Why Not Eat...
 What Should We...
 The New Covenant
Unpardonable Sins

Biblical Teachings

Voting

Wages of Ministers

Wedding of Christ

(Do God's) Will

Woman Rides the Beast

V – Z

Women

Works

World's Wisdom

World to Come

Wrath Not Quenched

Teachings of the Bible

Part 1 & 2

ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION = Idol = Statue = Image of the Beast

Abomination of Desolation — In several places in the Bible we are told about an “abomination of desolation” that will be placed in the temple (at Jerusalem) 1290 days before Christ’s return (Daniel 12:11). This “abomination of desolation” will be *a statue of the Antichrist* (the “IMAGE OF THE BEAST”) that is described in Revelation 13:14-15.

Amazingly this statue will be able to speak (as Satan will empower the BEAST). And the BEAST will put anyone who refuses to worship it to death. (Revelation 13:4, 13:15) But God sternly warns us not to worship the BEAST or his image! And God’s punishment will be much worse! (Revelation 14:9-11)

Ezekiel 8 — [Abominable *idols*, including an *image* of jealousy at the temple.]

Revelation 13:14-15 — And he [the other beast—the false prophet] deceives those who dwell on the earth by those signs which he was granted to do in the sight of *the beast [the Antichrist]*, telling those who dwell on the earth to *make an image [statue] to the beast* who was wounded by the sword and lived. He was granted power to give breadth to the image of the beast, that *the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed.*

Revelation 13:14-15 — NLT — And with all the miracles he was allowed to perform on behalf of the first beast, he deceived all the people who belong to this world. He ordered the people of the world to make a *great STATUE of the first beast*, who was fatally wounded and then came back to life. He was permitted to give life to this statue so that it could speak. *Then the STATUE commanded that anyone refusing to worship it must die.*

Revelation 14:9-11 — Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, “If anyone worships *the beast and his image*, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand, he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation. He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, who worship *the beast and his image*, and whoever receives the mark of his name.”

Matthew 24:15 — Therefore when you see the “*abomination of desolation*,” spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place [temple] (whoever reads, let him understand), then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. (*See also Mark 13:14*)

Daniel 9:27 — Then he [the beast] shall confirm a covenant [or treaty] with many for one week [= 7 Days = 7 Years = The last 7 years leading up to the return of Christ = the 70th week of the seventy-weeks prophecy]; but in the middle of the week [= in the middle of this 7-year agreement = 3.5 years after the agreement is made] he shall bring an end to sacrifice and offering. [Implying that this 7-year agreement includes allowing the Jews to once again sacrifice animals in Jerusalem.]

Daniel 11:31 — ...then they [the beast power] shall take away the daily sacrifices, and *place there [in the temple] the abomination of desolation.*

Daniel 12:11 — And from the time that the daily sacrifice is taken away, and the *abomination of desolation is set up*, there shall be 1,290 days [until Christ's return].

Daniel 8:13-14 — ... “How long will the vision be, concerning the daily sacrifices and *the transgress of desolation*, the giving of both the sanctuary and the host to be trampled underfoot?” And he [God] said to me [Daniel], “For 2300 days (literally evening-mornings) [=1150 days after the sacrifices are stopped and the abomination of desolation is set up—that's 140 days before Christ's return]; then the sanctuary [the temple] shall be cleansed.”

ABORTION

Abortion — Is abortion wrong? Of course! The 6th Commandment plainly states: “You shall NOT murder.” (Exodus 20:13) And unless repented of, no murderers will enter the Kingdom of God. Instead, they will be thrown into the lake of fire—the second death—where they will remain dead for all eternity (1 Corinthians 6:9-10; Revelation 21:8).

Exodus 20:13 — You shall not *murder*.

1 Corinthians 6:9-10 — Do you not know that the *unrighteous* will NOT inherit the kingdom of God?...

Revelation 21:8 — But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, *murderers*, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

ABUNDANT LIFE

John 10:10 — “I [Jesus Christ] have come that they may have *life*, and that they may have it *more abundantly*.”

3 John 1:2 — “Beloved, I [John] pray that you may *prosper* in all things and be in health, just as your soul prospers.”

John 16:24 — “Until now you have asked nothing in My [Christ’s] name. Ask, and you will receive, that your *joy* may be full.”

ADMONISH OTHERS

Matthew 18:15-17 — Moreover if your brother sins against you, *go and tell him his fault between you and him alone*. If he hears you, you have gained your brother. But if he will not hear you, take with you one or two more that by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he refuses to hear them, tell it to the church. But if he refuses even to hear the church, let him be to you like a heathen and a tax collector.

Galatians 6:1 — Brethren, if a man is overtaken [caught] in any trespass, you who are spiritual *restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness*, considering yourself lest you also be tempted.

1 Thessalonians 5:14 — Now we exhort [encourage] you, brethren, *warn* those who are unruly, comfort the faint-hearted, uphold the weak, be patient with all.

Hebrews 3:13, — *...exhort* one another daily, while it is called “Today,” lest any of you be hardened through the

deceitfulness of sin.

Hebrews 10:24-25 — And let us consider one another in order to *stir up love and good works*, not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some, but *exhorting one another*, and so much the more as you see the Day approaching.

James 5 :19 — Brethren, if anyone among you wanders from the truth, and someone turns him back, let him know that *he who turns a sinner from the error of his way will save a soul from death and cover a multitude of sins*.

Isaiah 58:1 — “*Cry aloud, spare not, lift up your voice like a trumpet. Tell my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.*”

Rom 15:14 — Now I myself am confident concerning you, my brethren, that you also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to *admonish* one another.

Colossians 3:16 — Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, *teaching and admonishing one another* in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

Proverbs 27:5 — *Open rebuke* is better than love carefully concealed.

ALCOHOL

Alcohol — It’s perfectly fine to drink alcohol (Genesis 14:18; Deuteronomy 7:13, 14:26). We are even commanded to drink a little wine each year at the Passover/Lord’s Supper (Matthew 26:27-29; 1 Corinthians

11:17-29). But we should always drink alcohol in moderation and never get drunk—as drunkards will NOT inherit the Kingdom of God (1 Corinthians 6:9-10).

Genesis 14:18 — Then Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and *wine*; he was the priest of God Most High.

Deuteronomy 7:13 — And He will love you and bless you and multiply you; he will also bless the fruit of your womb and the fruit of your land, your grain and your new *wine* and your oil, the increase of your cattle and the offspring of your flock, in the land of which He swore to your fathers to give you.

Deuteronomy 14:26 — And you shall spend that money for whatever your heart desires: for oxen or sheep, for *wine or similar drink*, for whatever your heart desires; you shall eat there before the Lord your God, and you shall rejoice, you and your household.

Matthew 26:27-29 — Then He took the *cup [of wine]*, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, “*Drink* from it, all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. But I say to you, I will not *drink of this fruit of the vine* from now on until that day when I *drink* it new with you in My Father's kingdom.”

I Corinthians 11:17-29 — Now in giving these instructions I do not praise you, since you come together not for the better but for the worse. For first of all, when you come together as a church, I hear that there are divisions among you, and in part I believe it. For there must also be factions among you, that those who are approved may be recognized among you. Therefore when you come together in one place, it is not to eat the *Lord's Supper*. For in eating, each one takes his own supper ahead of others; and one is

hungry and another is *drunk*. What! Do you not have houses to eat and drink in? Or do you despise the church of God and shame those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you in this? I do not praise you. *For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you:* that the Lord Jesus on the same night in which He was betrayed took bread; and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, “Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you; do this in remembrance of Me.” In the same manner *He also took the cup [of wine] after supper, saying, “This cup is the new covenant in My blood. This do, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me.” For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death till He comes.* Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks this cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and *so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup.* For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner eats and drinks judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

I Corinthians 6:9-10 — WEB — Or don't you know that the unrighteous will NOT inherit the kingdom of God? Don't be deceived. Neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor male prostitutes, nor homosexuals, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor *drunkards*, nor slanderers, nor extortioners, will inherit the kingdom of God.

ANGELS

Angels — Angels are spirit beings that God created even before He created the universe (as the Bible mentions in Job 38:1-7 that they shouted for joy at its creation). They are “messengers” of God and do His will. The two most powerful angels mentioned in the Bible are the archangels

Michael and Gabriel (Jude 1:9; Luke 1:19). Angels are in heaven (Revelation 5:11-12) but are sometimes sent to earth to aid God's people (Daniel 9:21-23).

Job 38:1-7 — Then the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said: “Who is this who darkens counsel by words without knowledge? Now prepare yourself like a man; I will question you, and you shall answer Me. Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? Tell Me, if you have understanding. Who determined its measurements? Surely you know! Or who stretched the line upon it? To what were its foundations fastened? Or who laid its cornerstone, when the *morning stars* sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?”

Jude 1:9 — Yet *Michael the archangel*, in contending with the devil, when he disputed about the body of Moses, dared not bring against him a reviling accusation, but said, “The Lord rebuke you!”

Revelation 12:7-12 — And war broke out in heaven: *Michael and his angels fought with the dragon; and the dragon and his angels fought*, but they did not prevail, nor was a place found for them in heaven any longer. So *the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan*, who DECEIVES the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and *his angels [demons]* were cast out with him. Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, “Now salvation, and strength, and the *kingdom of our God*, and the power of His Christ have come, for the ACCUSER of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down. And *they overcame him* by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death. Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! *For the devil has come down*

to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time.”

Luke 1:19 — And the *angel* answered and said to him, “I am *Gabriel*, who stands in the presence of God, and was sent to speak to you and bring you these glad tidings.”

Luke 1:26-28 — Now in the sixth month *the angel Gabriel* was sent by God to a city of Galilee named Nazareth, to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David. The virgin's name was Mary. And having come in, the *angel* said to her, “Rejoice, highly favored one, the Lord is with you; blessed are you among women!”

Daniel 8:16-17 — And I heard a man's voice between the banks of the Ulai, who called, and said, “*Gabriel*, make this man understand the vision.” So he came near where I stood, and when he came I was afraid and fell on my face; but he said to me, “Understand, son of man, that the vision refers to the *time of the end*.”

Daniel 9:21-23 — yes, while I was speaking in prayer, the man *Gabriel*, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, reached me about the time of the evening offering. And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, “O Daniel, I have now come forth to give you skill to understand. At the beginning of your supplications the command went out, and I have come to tell you, for you are greatly beloved; therefore consider the matter, and understand the vision.”

Daniel 10:11-21 — And he [*Gabriel?*] said to me, “O Daniel, man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak to you, and stand upright, for I have now been sent to you.” While he was speaking this word to me, I stood trembling. Then he said to me, “Do not fear, Daniel, for from the first day that you set your heart to understand, and

to humble yourself before your God, your words were heard; and I have come because of your words. But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me twenty-one days; and behold, *Michael [the archangel]*, one of the chief princes, came to help me, for I had been left alone there with the kings of Persia. Now I have come to make you understand what will happen to your people *in the latter days*, for the vision refers to many days yet to come.” When he had spoken such words to me, I turned my face toward the ground and became speechless. And suddenly, one having the likeness of the sons of men touched my lips; then I opened my mouth and spoke, saying to him who stood before me, “My lord, because of the vision my sorrows have overwhelmed me, and I have retained no strength. For how can this servant of my lord talk with you, my lord? As for me, no strength remains in me now, nor is any breath left in me.” Then again, the one having the likeness of a man touched me and strengthened me. And he said, “O man greatly beloved, fear not! Peace be to you; be strong, yes, be strong!” So when he spoke to me I was strengthened, and said, “Let my lord speak, for you have strengthened me.” Then he said, “Do you know why I have come to you? And now I must return to fight with the prince of Persia; and when I have gone forth, indeed the prince of Greece will come. But I will tell you what is noted in the Scripture of Truth. No one upholds me against these, except *Michael your prince.*”

Daniel 12:1-4 — “At that time *Michael* shall stand up, the *great prince* who stands watch over the sons of your people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that time. And at that time your people shall be delivered, every one who is found written in the book. And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, some to shame and everlasting contempt. **THOSE WHO ARE WISE**

SHALL SHINE LIKE THE BRIGHTNESS OF THE FIRMAMENT, AND THOSE WHO TURN MANY TO RIGHTEOUSNESS LIKE THE STARS FOREVER AND EVER. “But you, Daniel, shut up the words, and *seal the book until the time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall increase.*”

Revelation 5:11-12 — Then I looked, and I heard the voice of many *angels* around the throne, the living creatures, and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands, saying with a loud voice: “Worthy is the Lamb who was slain to receive power and riches and wisdom, and strength and honor and glory and blessing!”

ANIMAL SACRIFICES

Animal Sacrifices — Animals have NOT been sacrificed in Jerusalem since 70 A.D., but the practice will be reinstated in the end-time (Daniel 9:27).

The sacrificing of animals will be started seven years before Christ’s return as the result of an agreement that the Antichrist will make (Daniel 9:26-27). But in the middle of this 7-year agreement (or about 3½ years after the sacrifices begin) the Antichrist will rush in with an army to put an end to the sacrifices (Daniel 9:27).

The animal sacrifices will be stopped exactly 1290 days before Christ’s return—at the same time that the “abomination of desolation” (a statue of the Antichrist) is set up in the temple (Daniel 12:11).

Daniel 9:26-27 — ...And the people of the prince [the Antichrist] who is to come [in the end-time] shall destroy the city [Jerusalem] and the sanctuary [the temple]. The end of it shall be with a flood [army], and till the end of the war desolations are determined. Then he [the Antichrist] shall

confirm a covenant with many for one week [7 years]; but in the middle of the week [after about 3½ years] *he [the Antichrist] shall bring an end to sacrifice and offering.* And on the wing of abominations shall be one who makes desolate, even until the consummation, which is determined, is poured out on the desolate.

Daniel 12:11 — And from the time that the *daily sacrifice* is taken away, and the abomination of desolation [a statue of the Antichrist] is set up, there shall be one thousand two hundred and ninety days [left before the return of Christ].

ANTICHRIST

The Antichrist — In the book of Revelation a BEAST is described that will wreak havoc on an unsuspecting world in the end-time (Revelation 13). This BEAST both represents an *organization* (a revived “Holy” Roman Empire) and its end-time LEADER (the Antichrist). This organization will consist of TEN European heads of state who will *soon* unite their domains to form a *United States of Europe*. They will then give up their sovereignty to just one man—**the Antichrist!** (Revelation 17:12-13; 1 John 2:18)

This beastly ruler (the Antichrist) is also described as “the man of sin” and the “lawless one” in 2 Thessalonians 2:3-12, as well as the “king of the North” in Daniel 11:35-45.

See also: Beast

APOSTLE — “THE APOSTLE”

Hebrews 3:1 — ...consider *the Apostle* and High Priest of

our confession, *Christ Jesus...*

APOSTLE — SIGNS OF AN APOSTLE

2 Corinthians 12:12 — Truly the *signs of an apostle* were accomplished among you with all perseverance, in *signs and wonders and mighty deeds*.

ASK & YOU WILL RECEIVE

John 14:13-14 — “And whatever you *ask* in My [Christ’s] name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you ask anything in My name, I will do it.”

John 15: 7-8 — “If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will *ask* what you desire, and it shall be done for you. By this My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; so you will be My disciples.”

John 15:16 — “You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit and that your fruit should remain, that whatever you *ask* the Father in My name He may give you.”

John 16:23-24 — “...Most assuredly, I say to you, whatever you *ask* the Father in My name He will give you. ...Ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be full.”

1 John 3:22 — And whatever we *ask* we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.

BAPTISM

Baptism — The Bible COMMANDS us to *repent* of our sins and then to be *baptized* (Acts 2:38). As only mature individuals can truly *repent*, baptism is therefore NOT for infants or children. Also, *only adults were ever baptized in the Bible* (Acts 8:12)—with Jesus Himself being baptized at the age of about 30 (Matthew 3:13-17; Luke 3:23).

Concerning the importance of baptism—here’s what Jesus told the apostles after His resurrection: “*He who believes AND is baptized will be saved...*” (Mark 16:16).

Also, as every example in the Bible clearly demonstrates, water baptism involves TOTAL IMMERSION into the water—and NOT just the pouring or sprinkling of water (Matthew 3:6, 16; Acts 8:36-39).

Plus, as Acts 2:38 and several other Scriptures (such as Acts 10:48 & 19:5) point out—we must ONLY be “baptized in the name of Jesus Christ” and NOT the name of some particular church group or any other name.

Now, there is *one* Scripture (Matthew 28:19) that tells us to be baptized “in the name of the Father and of the Son and the Holy Spirit.” Yet all the other Scriptures only tell us to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Not only that, but in every single example given in the Bible, everyone who is baptized is baptized in the name of Jesus only—and NEVER “in the name of the Father and of the Son and the Holy Spirit” (Acts 2:38-41, 10:48, 19:5, 8:16-17, 22:16; 1 Corinthians 1:12-13). More than likely this one particular Scripture that tells us to be baptized “in the name of the Father and of the Son and the Holy Spirit” was NOT in the original Greek of the first century (when the New Testament was first written)—but was fallaciously added years later by someone who wrongly believed in the trinity. Otherwise, almost surely, someone would have been baptized in this manner—but no one in the entire Bible ever was!

Finally, after truly repenting and being properly baptized we are then promised that our (past) sins would be forgiven and that we would receive the gift of the Holy Spirit (Acts 2:38). But one more thing is still required: "...they were BAPTIZED IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS. And when Paul had *laid hands on them*, the Holy Spirit came upon them..." (Acts 19:1-6). And Acts 8:14-19 shows just how important this "*laying on of hands*" by a servant of God actually is: "Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them, who, when they had come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit. For as yet He [the Holy Spirit] had fallen upon none of them. They had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus [*and had NOT had hands laid upon them*]. Then *they laid hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit*. Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, saying, "Give me this power also, that anyone on whom I lay hands may receive the Holy Spirit."

Acts 19:1-6 — And it happened, while Apollos was at Corinth, that Paul, having passed through the upper regions, came to Ephesus. And finding some disciples he said to them, "Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?" And they said to him, we have not so much as heard whether there is a Holy Spirit." And he said to them, "Into what then were you *baptized*?" So they said, "Into John's *baptism*." Then Paul said, "John indeed *baptized* with a *baptism* of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on Him who would come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus." When they heard this, they were *baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus*. And when Paul had laid hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied.

Acts 8:14-19 — Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them, who, when they had come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit. For as yet He [it] had fallen upon none of them. They had only been *baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus* [and had NOT had hands laid upon them]. Then they laid hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, saying, "Give me this power also, that anyone on whom I lay hands may receive the Holy Spirit."

Acts 2:38 — Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and let every one of you be *baptized in the name of Jesus Christ* for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit."

Mark 16:16 — He who believes AND is *baptized* will be saved...

Acts 8:12 — But when they believed Philip as he preached the things concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, both *men and women were baptized*.

Luke 3:23 — Now *Jesus Himself began His ministry at about THIRTY years of age*, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, the son of Heli,

Matthew 3:16 — *When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water...*

Matthew 3:13-17 — Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, "I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?" But Jesus answered and said to him, "Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to

fulfill all righteousness.” Then he allowed Him. *When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, “This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”*

Matthew 3:5-6 — Then Jerusalem, all Judea, and all the region around the Jordan went out to him [John the Baptist] and were baptized by him *in the Jordan*, CONFESSING THEIR SINS.

Acts 8:36-39 — Now as they went down the road, they came to some water. And the eunuch said, “See, here is water. What hinders me from being *baptized?*” Then Philip said, “If you believe with all your heart, you may.” And he answered and said, “I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.” So he commanded the chariot to stand still. *And both Philip and the eunuch went down into the water, and he baptized him.* Now when *they came up out of the water*, the Spirit of the Lord caught Philip away, so that the eunuch saw him no more; and he went on his way rejoicing.

Acts 10:48 — And he *commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord.* Then they asked him to stay a few days.

Acts 2:38-41 — Then Peter said to them, “*Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are afar off, as many as the Lord our God will call.*” And with many other words he testified and exhorted them, saying, “Be saved from this perverse generation.” *Then those who gladly received his word were*

baptized; and that day about three thousand souls were added to them.

Acts 22:16 — And now why are you waiting? Arise and be *baptized*, and wash away your sins, *calling on the name of the Lord.*

1 Corinthians 1:12-16 — Now I say this, that each of you says, “I am of Paul,” or “I am of Apollos,” or “I am of Cephas,” or “I am of Christ.” *Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were you baptized in the name of Paul? I thank God that I baptized none of you except Crispus and Gaius, lest anyone should say that I had baptized in my own name. Yes, I also baptized the household of Stephanas. Besides, I do not know whether I baptized any other.*

Matthew 28:19 — Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, *baptizing* them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.

[Every other Scripture in the Bible shows that we are to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ ONLY. Matthew 28:19 appears to contradict all the other Scriptures concerning this subject—therefore I do NOT think this particular Scripture is accurate. Probably sometime after the 1st century, someone (who probably believed in the false trinity doctrine) deceptively added the last part of this particular Scripture.]

BEAST

= Antichrist = King of the North = Man of Sin

Beast — In the book of Revelation a BEAST is described that will wreak havoc on an unsuspecting world in the end-time (Revelation 13). This BEAST both represents an *organization* (a revived “Holy” Roman Empire) and its end-time

LEADER (the Antichrist). This organization will consist of TEN European heads of state who will *soon* unite their domains to form a *United States of Europe*. They will then give up their sovereignty to just one man—**the Antichrist!** (Revelation 17:12-13; 1 John 2:18)

This beastly ruler (the Antichrist) is also described as “the man of sin” and the “lawless one” in 2 Thessalonians 2:3-12, as well as the “king of the North” in Daniel 11:35-45.

1 John 2:18 — Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard...*the Antichrist [the BEAST] is coming...*

Daniel 11:35-45 — And some of those of understanding shall fall, to refine them, purify them, and make them white, until *the time of the end*; because it is still for the appointed time. “Then THE KING [OF THE NORTH] shall do according to his own will: *he shall exalt and magnify HIMSELF above every god, shall speak blasphemies against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the wrath has been accomplished; for what has been determined shall be done. He shall regard neither the God of his fathers nor the desire of women, nor regard any god; for he shall exalt HIMSELF above them all. But in their place he shall honor a god of fortresses; and a god which his fathers did not know he shall honor with gold and silver, with precious stones and pleasant things. Thus he shall act against the strongest fortresses with a foreign god, which he shall acknowledge, and advance its glory; and he shall cause them to rule over many, and divide the land for gain. At the time of the end the king of the South shall attack him; and THE KING OF THE NORTH shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter the countries, overwhelm them, and pass through. He shall also enter the Glorious Land [Israel], and many countries shall be overthrown; but these shall escape from his hand:*

Edom, Moab, and the prominent people of Ammon. He shall stretch out his hand against the countries, and the land of EGYPT shall not escape. He shall have power over the treasures of gold and silver, and over all the precious things of EGYPT; also the LIBYANS and ETHIOPIANS shall follow at his heels. *But news from the east and the north shall trouble him*; therefore he shall go out with great fury to destroy and annihilate many. And he shall plant the tents of his palace between the seas and the *glorious holy mountain*; yet he shall come to his end, and no one will help him.”

2 Thessalonians 2:3-12 — Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and THE MAN OF SIN [i.e. THE BEAST; THE ANTI-CHRIST; THE KING OF THE NORTH] is revealed, the son of perdition, who opposes and *exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God*. Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things? And now you know what is restraining, that he may be revealed in his own time. For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only he who now restrains will do so until he is taken out of the way. And then THE LAWLESS ONE will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming. The coming of THE LAWLESS ONE is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

Revelation 13:1-18 — Then I stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a *beast* rising up out of the sea, having seven

heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads a blasphemous name. Now the *beast* which I saw was like a leopard, his feet were like the feet of a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. The dragon gave him his power, his throne, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled and followed the beast. So they worshiped the dragon who gave authority to the *beast*; and they worshiped the beast, saying, "Who is like the *beast*? Who is able to make war with him?" And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months. Then he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven. It was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation. All who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. If anyone has an ear, let him hear. He who leads into captivity shall go into captivity; he who kills with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. Then I saw *another beast* [the false prophet: see Revelation 16:13, 19:29, 20:10 = the end-time pope!] coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb and spoke like a dragon. And he exercises all the authority of the *first beast* in his presence, and causes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the *first beast*, whose deadly wound was healed. He performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men. [NLT:] And with all the miracles he was allowed to perform on behalf of the first beast, he deceived all the people who belong to this world. He ordered the people of the world to make a GREAT STATUE of the first beast, WHO WAS FATALLY WOUNDED AND THEN CAME BACK TO LIFE. *He was*

permitted to give life to this STATUE so that it could speak. Then the statue commanded that anyone refusing to worship it must die. He required everyone—great and small, rich and poor, slave and free—to be given a *mark on the right hand or on the forehead*. And no one could buy or sell anything without that MARK, WHICH WAS EITHER THE NAME OF THE BEAST OR THE NUMBER REPRESENTING HIS NAME. **[LB:]** Here is a puzzle that calls for careful thought to solve it. Let those who are able, interpret this code [to figure out the name of the BEAST]: **the numerical values of the letters in his name add to 666!**

Number of the Beast (666)
+ **Name of the Beast [“Roman”?]**
= **Mark of the Beast!**

Revelation 13:16 — LB — He required everyone—great and small, rich and poor, slave and free—to be *tattooed* with a certain mark on the right hand or on the forehead.

Revelation 13:16 — RSV & NRS & ESV — ...to be *marked* on the right hand or the forehead.

Revelation 13:16 — GW — ...to be *branded* on their right hands or on their foreheads.

Revelation 13:16 — WNT — ...to have *stamped* upon them a mark on their right hands or on their foreheads.

Revelation 13:17 — NLT — And no one could buy or sell anything without that MARK, *which was* either the NAME of the beast or the NUMBER representing his name.

Revelation 13:17 — NIV — ...the MARK, *which is* the NAME of the beast or the NUMBER of his name.

Revelation 13:17 — CJB & ESV — ...the MARK, *that is*, the NAME of the beast or the NUMBER of its name.

Revelation 13:18 — LB — Here is a puzzle that calls for careful thought to solve it. Let those who are able, interpret this code [to figure out the name of the BEAST]: **the numerical values of the letters in his name ADD to 666!**

Revelation 3:18 — GNT — ...the number *stands for the name of someone*. Its number is 666.

Revelation 3:18 — NEB — ...The number represents a man's name [such as "Roman"], and the numerical value of its letters is 666.

There's a *very good chance* that the name of the BEAST will be "ROMAN." Why "ROMAN"? Because "ROMAN," when translated into the Greek language (the language that the New Testament was written in) can be translated as "LATEINOS." In the Greek: L is 30, A is 1, T is 300, E is 5, I is 10, N is 50, O is 70, and S is 200. *Add them up and what do you get? 666!* But not only does this name add up to 666, but the name "ROMAN" would also represent the *GOVERNMENT* that the Antichrist will lead in the end-time—a revived "Holy" *Roman Empire!* But not only that, but it would also represent the great false CHURCH that will be working hand-in-hand with the BEAST—the *Roman Catholic Church!* So don't be surprised if "ROMAN" is indeed the name of the BEAST!

Revelation 11:7 — When they [the two end-time witnesses of God] finish their testimony, the *beast* that ascends out of the bottomless pit will make war against them, overcome them, and kill them.

Revelation 14:9-11 — Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, “If anyone worships the *beast* and his *image*, and receives his *mark* on his forehead or on his hand, he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation. He shall be TORMENTED WITH FIRE AND BRIMSTONE in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. AND THE SMOKE OF THEIR TORMENT ASCENDS FOREVER AND EVER; AND THEY HAVE NO REST DAY OR NIGHT, who worship the *beast* and his *image*, and whoever receives the *mark* of his name.”

Revelation 15:2 — And I saw something like a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who have the victory over the *beast*, over his *image* and over his *mark* and over the *number of his name*, standing on the sea of glass, having harps of God.

Revelation 16:2 — So the first went and poured out his bowl upon the earth, and a foul and loathsome sore came upon the men who had the *mark* of the *beast* and those who worshiped his *image*.

Revelation 16:10 — Then the fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the *beast*, and his kingdom became full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues because of the pain.

Revelation 16:13 — And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs coming out of the mouth of the *dragon*, out of the mouth of the *beast*, and out of the mouth of the *false prophet*.

Revelation 17:3 — So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness. And I saw a WOMAN sitting on a scarlet *beast* which was full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

Seven Kings / Eight Kings

Revelation 17:7-11 — NLT — “Why are you so amazed?” the angel asked. “I will tell you the mystery of this WOMAN and of the *beast* with seven heads and ten horns. The *beast* you saw *was alive but isn’t now*. And yet he will soon come up out of the bottomless pit and go to eternal destruction. And the people who belong to this world, whose names were not written in the Book of Life from before the world began, *will be amazed at the reappearance of this beast who had died*. And now understand this: The seven heads of the *beast* represent the *seven hills of the city [Rome]* where this WOMAN [THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH] rules. They also represent *seven kings*. Five kings have already fallen [by the 1st century A.D. five beastly kings/kingdoms had already come and gone], the sixth now reigns [the Roman Empire in the 1st century—since this Scripture was written around 96 A.D.], and the seventh is yet to come [the final beastly king/kingdom who will appear in the end-time], but his reign will be brief. [GNT:] And the [7th] *beast* that was once alive, but lives no longer [for he was killed], is itself an eighth king [because he will come back to life!] who is [also] one of the seven [for he was the 7th] and is going off to be destroyed [by Jesus Christ at His return].”

Revelation 17:18 — NLT — “And this woman you saw in your vision represents the great city [Rome] that rules over the kings of the earth.”

Revelation 17:12-13 —The ten horns which you saw are TEN KINGS who have received no kingdom as yet, but they receive authority for one hour as kings with the *beast*.

These are of one mind, and they will give their power and authority to the *beast*.

Revelation 17:16-17 — And the ten horns which you saw on the *beast*, these will [eventually] hate the harlot, make her desolate and naked, eat her flesh and burn her with fire. For God has put it into their hearts to fulfill His purpose, to be of one mind, and to give their kingdom to the *beast*, until the words of God are fulfilled.

Revelation 19:19-20 — And I saw the *beast*, the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him who sat on the horse and against His army. Then the *beast* was captured, and with him the *false prophet* who worked signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who received the *mark* of the *beast* and those who worshiped his *image*. THESE TWO WERE CAST ALIVE INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE BURNING WITH BRIMSTONE.

Revelation 20:4 — And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshiped the *beast* or his *image*, and had not received his *mark* on their foreheads or on their hands. AND THEY LIVED AND REIGNED WITH CHRIST FOR A THOUSAND YEARS.

Revelation 20:10 — The *devil*, who deceived them, was CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE AND BRIMSTONE where the *beast* and the *false prophet* are. And they will be TORMENTED DAY AND NIGHT FOREVER AND EVER.

Daniel 8:23-25 — “And in the *latter time* of their kingdom, when the transgressors have reached their fullness, A KING SHALL ARISE, having fierce features, who understands sinister schemes. His power shall be mighty, but not by his own power; he shall destroy fearfully, and shall prosper and

thrive; he shall destroy the mighty, and also the holy people. Through his cunning he shall cause deceit to prosper under his rule; and *he shall exalt himself in his heart*. He shall destroy many in their prosperity. HE SHALL EVEN RISE AGAINST THE PRINCE OF PRINCES; BUT HE SHALL BE BROKEN WITHOUT HUMAN MEANS.

Great Harlot = Roman Catholic Church!

Revelation 17:1-7 — Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, “Come, I will show you the judgment of **the great harlot [the Roman Catholic Church]** who sits on many waters, with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication.” So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness. And I saw *a woman sitting on a scarlet beast* which was full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication. And on her forehead a name was written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. *I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus*. And when I saw her, I marveled with great amazement. But the angel said to me, “Why did you marvel? I will tell you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns.”

Revelation 17:9 — “Here is the mind which has wisdom: *The seven heads are seven mountains [Rome] on which the woman sits.*”

Revelation 17:15-17 — Then he said to me, “The waters which you saw, where the HARLOT [Roman Catholic Church] sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues. And the ten horns which you saw on the beast, these will [eventually] hate the harlot, make her desolate and naked, eat her flesh and burn her with fire. For God has put it into their hearts to fulfill His purpose, to be of one mind, and to give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God are fulfilled.

Revelation 17:18 — NLT — “And this woman [the Roman Catholic Church] you saw in your vision represents *the great city [Rome]* that rules over the kings of the earth.”

Daniel 7:8-22 — “I was considering the horns, and there was *another horn, a little one*, coming up among them, before whom three of the first horns were plucked out by the roots. And there, in this horn, were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth *speaking pompous words*.... I watched then because of the sound of the pompous words which the horn was speaking; I watched till the beast was slain, and its body destroyed and given to the burning flame.... Then I wished to know the truth about the fourth beast, which was different from all the others, exceedingly dreadful, with its teeth of iron and its nails of bronze, which devoured, broke in pieces, and trampled the residue with its feet; and the ten horns that were on its head, and *the other horn which came up, before which three fell, namely, that horn which had eyes and a mouth which spoke pompous words, whose appearance was greater than his fellows*. I was watching; and THE SAME HORN WAS MAKING WAR AGAINST THE SAINTS, AND PREVAILING AGAINST THEM, until the Ancient of Days came, and a judgment was made in favor of the saints of the Most High, and the time came for the saints to possess the kingdom.”

Daniel 7:24-25 — The ten horns are ten kings who shall arise from this kingdom. And another shall rise after them; He shall be different from the first ones, and shall subdue three kings. *He shall speak pompous words against the Most High, shall persecute the saints of the Most High, and shall intend to change times and law. Then the saints shall be given into his hand for a time and times and half a time.*

1 John 2:18 — Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard...the Antichrist is coming...

BELIEVE

See “*Salvation: Believe*”

BEREANS

Acts 17:10-11 — Then the brethren immediately sent Paul and Silas away by night to Berea. When they arrived, they went into the synagogue of the Jews. These were more fair-minded than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness, and *searched the Scriptures daily to find out whether these things were so.*

BIRTHDAYS

Gen 40:20-22 — Now it came to pass on the third day, which was Pharaoh’s *birthday*, that he made a *feast* for all his servants; and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants. Then he restored the chief butler to his butlership again, and he placed the cup in Pharaoh’s hand. But he *hanged the chief baker*, as

Joseph had interpreted to them.

Job 3:1 (KJ) — After this opened Job his mouth, and *cursed his day*. And Job spoke, and said, *let the day perish wherein I was born...*

Job 1:4 (LB) — Every year when each of Job's sons had a *birthday*, he invited his brothers and sisters to his home for a *celebration*. On these occasions they would *eat and drink with great merriment*.

Job 1:13-19 (NIV) — One day when Job's sons and daughters were *feasting* and drinking wine at the oldest brother's house, a messenger came to Job and said... "Your sons and daughters were feasting and drinking wine at the oldest brother's house, when suddenly a mighty wind swept in from the desert and struck the four corners of the house. It collapsed on them and they are dead, and I am the only one who has escaped to tell you!"

Mat 14:6-11 — But when Herod's *birthday* was *celebrated*, the daughter of Herodias danced before them and pleased Herod. Therefore he promised with an oath to give her whatever she might ask. So she, having been prompted by her mother, said, "Give me John the Baptist's head here on a platter." ...So he sent and had *John beheaded* in prison.

Ecll 7:1 — A good name is better than precious ointment, and *the day of death [is better] than the day of one's birth*.

BISHOP

See "Overseers"

CALENDAR

Calendar — God’s calendar is much different than the calendar that most people use today. It incorporates both the sun AND the moon in its calculations (Genesis 1:14).

The start of a new year is determined each year by the appearance of the first new moon in the sky *after* the spring equinox (which normally occurs on March 20th). This first new moon of the spring appears in the western sky as a very thin visible crescent shortly after sunset. This day is then considered the 1st day of the 1st month—the New Year. The 1st month lasts until the next new moon appears (about 29 or 30 days later), then the 2nd month begins. Each successive month is then determined in the same manner (by the appearance of a new moon). Once the spring equinox returns (12 or 13 months later) the cycle is started all over again, and a new year begins.

In God’s calendar, each day starts at sunset, and therefore extends from sunset to sunset (Leviticus 23:32; Genesis 1:5). For example, once the sun sets on Saturday evening, a new day begins—the 1st day of the week. So the 1st day of the week goes from sunset Saturday evening until sunset Sunday evening. And then the 2nd day of the week begins at sunset Sunday evening and lasts until sunset Monday evening. This pattern then repeats itself for every day of the week until we come to the 7th and final day of the week—the Sabbath—which occurs from sunset Friday evening until sunset Saturday evening. Then at sunset Saturday evening the weekly cycle begins all over again with the 1st day of the week.

Genesis 1:5 — God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night. So the *evening and the morning* were the first day.

Genesis 1:14 — Then God said, “Let there be lights in the

firmament of the heavens to divide the day from the night; and *let them be for signs and seasons, and for days and years.*”

Leviticus 23:32 — It shall be to you a Sabbath of solemn rest, and you shall afflict your souls; on the ninth day of the month at evening, *from evening to evening*, you shall celebrate your Sabbath.

CHANGE

Prov 24:21 — Do not associate with those given to change.

Jude 1:3-5 (LB) — Dearly loved friends, I had been planning to write you some thoughts about the salvation God has given us, but now I find I must write of something else instead, urging you to stoutly defend *the truth* which God gave, once for all, to his people to *keep without change* through the years. I say this because some godless teachers have wormed their way in among you, *saying that after we become Christians we can do just as we like without fear of God's punishment*. The fate of such people was written long ago, for they have turned against our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ. My answer to them is: Remember this fact—which you know already—that the Lord saved a whole nation of people out of the land of Egypt, and then killed every one of them *who did not trust and OBEY HIM*.

Rom 16:17 — Now I urge you, brethren, note those who cause divisions and offenses, contrary to the doctrine which you learned, and avoid them.

2 Cor 11:3-4 — But I fear, lest somehow, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, so your minds may be corrupted from *the simplicity that is in Christ*. For if he who

comes preaches ANOTHER JESUS whom we have not preached, or if you receive A DIFFERENT SPIRIT which you have not received, or A DIFFERENT GOSPEL which you have not accepted, you may well put up with it.

Gal 1:6-9 — I marvel that *you are turning away so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, to a DIFFERENT GOSPEL*, which is not another; but there are some who trouble you and want to *pervert the gospel of Christ*. But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you, let him be accursed. As we have said before, so now I say again, if anyone preaches any other gospel to you than what you have received, let him be accursed.

Mal 3:6 — “For I am the Lord, I do NOT change.”

Titus 1:7-11 — For a bishop [overseer] must be... *holding fast the faithful word* as he has been taught, that he may be able, by sound doctrine, both to exhort and convict those who contradict. For there are many insubordinate, both idle talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision, whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole households, teaching things which they ought not, for the sake of dishonest gain.

2 Thes 2:15 — Therefore, brethren, stand fast and hold the traditions which you were taught, whether by word or our epistle [letter].

Phil 4:9 — The things which you learned and received and heard and saw in me, these do, and the God of peace will be with you.

1 Tim 6:20 — O Timothy! Guard what was committed to your trust, avoiding the profane and vain babblings and contradictions of what is *falsely called knowledge*.

2 Tim 3:13-14 — But evil men and *impostors will grow worse and worse*, deceiving and being deceived. But as for you, continue in the things which you have learned and been assured of, knowing from whom you have learned them.

Rev 2:24-25 — NLT — “But I also have a message for the rest of you in Thyatira who have NOT followed this false teaching (*‘deeper truths,’ as they call them—depths of Satan, really*). I will ask nothing more of you except that you HOLD TIGHTLY to what you have until I come.”

Heb 13:8-9 — Jesus Christ is the *same* yesterday, today, and forever. [Therefore] do not be carried about with various and strange doctrines....

X-MAS

See “*Easter & X-Mas*”

CHURCH OF GOD

Church of God — The true church of God is not a building nor is it an organization. The true church of God is composed of men and women who are filled with and led by God’s Holy Spirit (Romans 8:9, 14). In order for someone to become a member of God’s true church—a genuine Christian—God must first call them and draw them to Christ (John 6:44, 6:65). Then upon real repentance, baptism, and the “laying on of hands,” they receive God’s Holy Spirit (Acts 2:38, 19:1-6, 8:14-19). They are then set apart as a member of God’s church (God’s “called out ones”)—a true Christian.

John 17:11 — Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, *keep through Your name* those whom You have given Me, that they may be one as We are.

Acts 20:28 — Therefore take heed to yourselves and to all the flock among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the *church of God* which He purchased with His own blood.

1 Cor 1:1-2 — [From] Paul... to the *Church of God* which is at Corinth.

1 Cor 10:32 — Give no offense, either to the Jews or to the Greeks or to the *church of God*.

1 Cor 11:16 — But if anyone seems to be contentious, we have no such custom, nor do the *churches of God*.

1 Cor 11:22 — What! Do you not have houses to eat and drink in? Or do you despise the *church of God* and shame those who have nothing?

1 Cor 15:9 — For I am the least of the apostles, who am not worthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the *church of God*.

2 Cor 1:1 — [From] Paul... to the *church of God* which is at Corinth.

Gal 1:13 — For you have heard of my former conduct in Judaism, how I persecuted the *church of God* beyond measure and tried to destroy it.

1 Thes 2:14 — For you, brethren, became imitators of the *churches of God* which are in Judea in Christ Jesus.

2 Thes 1:4 — So that we ourselves boast of you among the *churches of God* for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that you endure.

1 Tim 3:5 — For if a man does not know how to rule his own house, how will he take care of the *church of God*?

1 Tim 3:14-15 — These things I write to you... so that you may know how you ought to conduct yourself in the house of God, which is the *church of the living God*, the pillar and ground of the truth.

John 6:44 — “*No one* can come to Me *unless* the Father who sent Me draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day.”

John 6:65 — And He said, “Therefore I have said to you that *no one* can come to Me *unless* it has been granted to him by My Father.”

Acts 2:38 — Then Peter said to them, “Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the *Holy Spirit*.”

Acts 19:1-6 — And it happened, while Apollos was at Corinth, that Paul, having passed through the upper regions, came to Ephesus. And finding some disciples he said to them, “Did you receive the *Holy Spirit* when you believed?” So they said to him, “We have not so much as heard whether there is a Holy Spirit.” And he said to them, “Into what then were you baptized?” So they said, “Into John's baptism.” Then Paul said, “John indeed baptized with a baptism of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on Him who would come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.” When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid

hands on them, the *Holy Spirit* came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied.

Acts 8:14-19 — Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them, who, when they had come down, prayed for them that they might receive the *Holy Spirit*. For as yet He had fallen upon none of them. They had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus [and had never had hands laid on them]. Then they laid hands on them, and they received the *Holy Spirit*. And when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, saying, "Give me this power also, that anyone on whom I lay hands may receive the Holy Spirit."

Romans 8:9 — But you are not in the flesh but in the *Spirit*, if indeed the *Spirit of God* dwells in you. NOW IF ANYONE DOES NOT HAVE THE *Spirit of Christ*, HE IS NOT HIS.

Romans 8:14 — For as many as are *led by the Spirit of God*, THESE ARE SONS OF GOD.

CIRCUMCISION OF THE HEART

Deut 30:6 — And the Lord your God will *circumcise your heart* and the heart of your descendants, to love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul, that you may live.

Deut 10:16 — Therefore *circumcise the foreskin of your heart*, and be stiff-necked [rebellious] no longer.

Lev 26:40-41 — But if they confess their iniquity and... if their *uncircumcised hearts* are humbled, and they accept

their guilt—then I will remember my covenant with Isaac.

Jer 4:4 — Circumcise yourselves to the Lord, and take away the *foreskins of your hearts*.

Jer 9:26 — ...all the house of Israel are *uncircumcised in the heart*.

Acts 15:1, 2, 19, 20 — And certain men came down from Judea and taught the brethren, “Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved.” Therefore when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and dispute with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas and certain others of them should go up to Jerusalem, to the apostles and elders, about this question. [The decision:] “Therefore I judge that we should not trouble those from among the Gentiles who are turning to God, but that we write to them to abstain from things polluted by idols, from sexual immorality, from things strangled, and from blood.

1 Cor 7:18, 19 — Was anyone called while circumcised? Let him not become uncircumcised. Was anyone called while uncircumcised? Let him not be circumcised. Circumcision is nothing and uncircumcision is nothing, but keeping the commandments of God is what matters.

Rom 2:25-29 — For circumcision is indeed profitable if you keep the law; but if you are a breaker of the law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision. Therefore, if an uncircumcised man keeps the righteous requirements of the law, will not his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision? And will not the physically uncircumcised, if he fulfills the law, judge you who, even with your written code and circumcision, are a transgressor of the law? For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh; but he is a Jew who is one

inwardly, and *circumcision is that of the heart*, in the Spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God.

See also: Gentiles; Sacrifices

CLOTHING & APPEARANCE

Clothing & Appearance — Women are NOT to dress lavishly or promiscuously, but modestly (1 Timothy 2:9-10; 1 Peter 3:3-5).

1 Timothy 2:9-10 — In like manner also, that the women adorn themselves in *modest apparel, with propriety and moderation*, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or costly clothing, but, which is proper for women professing godliness, with good works.

1 Peter 3:3-5 — Do not let your *adornment* be merely outward—arranging the hair, wearing gold, or putting on fine apparel—rather let it be the hidden person of the heart, with the incorruptible beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is very precious in the sight of God. For in this manner, in former times, the holy women who trusted in God also *adorned* themselves, being submissive to their own husbands.

COME OUT OF THE WORLD

Rom 12:2 — And *do NOT be conformed to this world*, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

1 Cor 15:33 — Do not be deceived: “*Evil company corrupts good habits.*”

2 Cor 6:14-18 — *Do NOT be unequally yoked together with unbelievers.* For what fellowship has righteousness with lawlessness? And what communion has light with darkness? And what accord has Christ with Belial? Or what part has a believer with an unbeliever? And what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For you are the temple of the living God. As God has said: “I will dwell in them and walk among them. I will be their God, and they shall be My people.” Therefore “*Come out from among them and be separate,* says the Lord. Do not touch what is unclean, and I will receive you.” I will be a Father to you, and you shall be My sons and daughters, says the Lord Almighty.”

Num 33:55 — “But if you do not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall be that those whom you let remain shall be irritants in your eyes and thorns in your sides, and they shall harass you in the land where you dwell.”

Rev 18:4 — And I heard another voice from heaven saying, “*Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.*”

2 Tim 2:4 — No one engaged in warfare entangles himself with the *affairs of this life*, that he may please him who enlisted him as a soldier.

James 1:27 — Pure and undefiled religion before God is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, and to *keep oneself unspotted from the world.*

2 Tim 3:1-5 — But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come: For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to

parents, unthankful, unholy, unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power. And *from such people turn away!*

James 4:4 — Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a *friend of the world* makes himself an enemy of God.

1 John 2:15 — Do NOT love the world or the things in the world. If anyone *loves the world*, the love of the Father is not in him.

2 John 1:10-11 — If anyone comes to you and does not bring this doctrine, *do not receive him* into your house nor greet him; for he who greets him shares in his evil deeds.

John 15:19 — “If you were of the world, the world would love its own. Yet because you are *not of the world*, but I chose you *out of the world*, therefore the world hates you.”

John 17:14 — “I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because they are *not of the world*, just as I am not of the world.”

John 17:16 — “They are *not of the world*, just as I am not of the world.”

John 7:7 — “The world... hates Me because I testify of it that *its works are evil*.”

Eph 5:11-12 — And *have no fellowship* with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them. For it is shameful even to speak of those things which are done by them in secret.

Luke 6:26 — *Woe to you when all men speak well of you,* for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

Gal 1:10 — For do I now persuade men, or God? Or *do I seek to please men?* For if I still pleased men, I would NOT be a servant of Christ.

COMMANDMENTS

1 Cor 7:19 — *...keeping the commandments of God* IS WHAT MATTERS.

Rev 14:12 — Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who *keep the commandments of God* and the faith of Jesus.

Rev 12:17 — And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who *keep the commandments of God* and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Rev 22:14 — Blessed are those who *do His commandments*, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city.

Eccl 12:13-14 — Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God and *keep His commandments*, for this is the whole duty of man. For God will bring every work into judgment, including every secret thing, whether it is good or whether it is evil.

Dan 9:4 — And I prayed to the Lord my God, and made confession, and said, “O Lord, great and awesome God, who keeps His covenant and mercy with those who love Him, and with those who *keep His commandments*.”

Ps 119 — God's laws and *commandments* are truth.

Rom 8:7 — ...the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be.

Rom 2:27 — And will not the physically uncircumcised, if he fulfills the law, judge you who, even with your written code and circumcision, are a transgressor of the law?

Isa 8:20 — To the *law* and to the testimony! If they do NOT speak according to this word, it is because there is *no light in them*.

John 14:15, — “IF YOU LOVE ME, *keep My commandments*.”

John 14:21-24 — “He who has My *commandments* and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest (reveal) Myself to him.... If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him. He who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word which you hear is not Mine but the Father's who sent Me.”

Mat 24:12 — “And because *lawlessness* will abound, the love of many will grow cold.”

Mat 7:23 — “And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice *lawlessness!*’”

Mat 5:17-19 — “Do not think that I came to destroy the *Law* or the Prophets. I did NOT come to destroy but to fulfill.”

Acts 24:14 — “But this I confess to you, that according to the Way which they call a sect, so I worship the God of my

fathers, believing all things which are written in the *Law* and in the Prophets.”

Joshua 1:7-8 — “Only be strong and very courageous, that you may observe to do according to all the *law* which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it to the right hand or to the left, that you may prosper wherever you go. This Book of the *Law* shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success.”

Mal 4:4 — “Remember the *Law* of Moses, My servant, which I commanded him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.”

Rom 2:13 — for NOT the hearers of the law are just in the sight of God, but the *doers of the law will be justified*.

Rom 3:31 — Do we then make void the law through *faith*? Certainly NOT! On the contrary, *we establish the law*.

Rom 6:15 — What then? Shall we *sin* because we are not under *law* but under grace? Certainly NOT!

Acts 5:32 — “And we are His witnesses to these things, and so also is the Holy Spirit... [which] God has *given to those who obey Him*.”

2 John 1:6 — This is LOVE, that we *walk according to His commandments*. This is the commandment, that as you have heard from the beginning, you should walk in it.

1 John 2:4 — He who says, “I know Him,” and does NOT keep His *commandments*, is a LIAR, and the truth is NOT in him.

1 John 2:3 — Now by this we know that we know Him, *if we keep His commandments.*

1 John 3:24 — Now he who *keeps His commandments* abides in Him, and He in him. And by this we know that He abides in us, by the Spirit... [which] He has given us.

1 John 5:2 — By this we know that we *love* the children of God, when we love God and *keep His commandments.*

1 John 5:3 — For this is the LOVE of God, that we *keep His commandments.* And His commandments are NOT burdensome.

Rom 2:25-29 — For circumcision is indeed profitable if you keep the law; but if you are a breaker of the law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision. Therefore, if an uncircumcised man keeps the righteous requirements of the law, will not his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision? And will not the physically uncircumcised, if he fulfills the law, judge you who, even with your written code and circumcision, are a transgressor of the law? For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh; but he is a Jew who is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God.

Mat 18:6 — But whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to *sin*, it would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

Mat 7:21 — “Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but *he who does the will of My Father in heaven.*”

Mat 4:4 —... “Man shall not live by bread alone, but by *every word* that proceeds from the mouth of God.”

Jude 1:4 — For certain men have crept in unnoticed, who long ago were marked out for this condemnation, ungodly men, *who turn the grace of our God into licentiousness* and deny the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ.

Prov 28:9 — One who turns away his ear from hearing the LAW, *even his prayer shall be an abomination.*

Neh 1:5 — And I said: “I pray, Lord God of heaven, O great and awesome God, You who keep Your covenant and mercy with those who love You and *observe Your commandments.*”

Ex 20 & Deut 5 — The Ten Commandments

See also: Law; Works; Faith Only; Salvation; 10 Commandments

COMPETITIVENESS...

Mark 9:38-40 — Now John answered Him, saying, “Teacher, we saw someone who does not follow us casting out demons in Your name, and we forbade him because he does not follow us.” But Jesus said, “Do not forbid him, for no one who works a miracle in My name can soon afterward speak evil of Me. For he who is not against us is on our side.”

Luke 9:49-50 — Then John answered and said, “Master, we saw someone casting out demons in Your name, and we forbade him because he does not follow with us.” but Jesus said to him, “Do not forbid him, for he who is not against us is for us.”

Acts 5:38-39 — [Gamaliel’s advice to the Jewish council concerning the apostles:] “And now I say to you, keep away from these men [the apostles] and let them alone; for if this plan or this work is of men, it will come to nothing; but if it is of God, you cannot overthrow it — lest you even be found to fight against God.”

Acts 19:13-17 — Then some of the itinerant [traveling] Jewish exorcists took it upon themselves to call the name of the Lord Jesus over those who had evil spirits, saying, “We adjure you by the Jesus whom Paul preaches.” Also there were seven sons of Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, who did so. And the evil spirit answered and said, “Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are you?” Then the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, overpowered them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

Acts 8:14 — Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, *they sent* Peter and John to them.

Acts 15:1-3 — And certain men came down from Judea and taught the brethren, “Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved.” Therefore, when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and dispute with them, *they [the “brethren”] determined that Paul and Barnabas and certain others of them should go up to Jerusalem, to the apostles and elders, about this question. So, being sent on their way by the church [the “brethren”], they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria...*

Acts 16:4 — [Concerning the Jerusalem Council in regards to the decision made about circumcision, the Bible states:] And as they [Paul and company] went through the cities, they delivered to them the decrees to keep, which were determined by the apostles and elders at Jerusalem.

Acts 6:1-8 — Now in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring against the Hebrews by the Hellenists [Greek speaking Jews], because their widows were neglected in the daily distribution. Then the twelve summoned the multitude of the disciples and said, “It is not desirable that we should leave the word of God and serve tables. Therefore, brethren, seek out from among you seven men of good reputation, full of the Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business; but we will give ourselves continually to prayer and to the ministry of the word.” And the saying pleased the whole multitude. And *they [the brethren] chose Stephen...* And Stephen [who was only appointed to “wait on tables”], full of faith and power, *did great wonders and signs* among the people.

Acts 7:2-60 — Stephen [who was only appointed to “wait on tables”!], preaches to the Jewish council [which included the Jewish high priest], and as a result becomes the first martyr for Jesus Christ.

Acts 8:1-4 — Now Saul [Paul] was consenting to his [Stephen’s] death. At that time a great persecution arose against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. ...Therefore *those who were scattered [the church—the brethren] went everywhere “preaching the word.”*

Acts 11:19-21 — Now *those who were scattered [the brethren]* after the persecution that arose over Stephen traveled as far as Phoenicia, Cyprus, and Antioch, *preaching the word* to no one but the Jews only. But some of them were men from Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they had come to Antioch, spoke to the Hellenists, preaching the Lord Jesus. *And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a*

great number believed and turned to the Lord.

Acts 6:1-6, 8:4-13, 8:26-40, 21:8-9 — [*Philip—who like Stephen was just appointed to “wait on tables”—preaches and baptizes and does miracles!*] Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and PREACHED Christ to them. ...But when they believed Philip as he PREACHED the things concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, both men and women were BAPTIZED. Then Simon himself also believed; and when he was baptized he continued with Philip, and was amazed, seeing the *miracles and signs* which were done.

Acts 8:26-39 — [An angel talks to Philip; then Philip PREACHES to an Ethiopian and *baptizes him*].

Acts 8:40 — But Philip was found at Azotus. And passing through, he PREACHED in all the cities till he came to Caesarea.

Acts 18:24-19:7 — [Apollos PREACHES.]

Acts 15:36-41 — [Paul and Barnabas dispute and separate.]

Acts 13:2, 14:14, 15:12, 15:25 — [Barnabas and Paul—Barnabas mentioned first].

Acts 14:12 — [Paul is the chief speaker.]

Acts 14:4 & 14 — [Barnabas and Paul called apostles.]

Acts 14:23 — [Barnabas and Paul appointed elders in every church -OR- Barnabas had elders elected in every church — see NIV footnote].

Luke 10:8-9 — [The “70” *heal and cast out demons* and

they weren't converted yet.]

Acts 8:5-7 — [Philip also *heals and casts out demons* and he is NOT an ordained minister.]

Heb 13:8 — Christ is the same yesterday...

Phil 1:14 — [The *brethren* speak the word boldly.]

Phil 1:15-18 — [Some were even preaching Christ in pre-tense and yet Paul still rejoiced.]

Numbers 11:25-29 — Then the Lord came down in the cloud, and spoke to him, and took of the Spirit that was upon him, and placed the same upon the seventy elders; and it happened, when the Spirit rested upon them, that they prophesied, although they never did so again. But two men had remained in the camp: the name of one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad. And the Spirit rested upon them. Now they were among those listed, but who had not gone out to the tabernacle; yet they prophesied in the camp. And a young man ran and told Moses, and said, "Eldad and Medad are prophesying in the camp." So Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' assistant, one of his choice men, answered and said, "Moses my lord, forbid them!" Then Moses said to him, "Are you zealous for my sake? Oh, that all the Lord's people were prophets and that the Lord would put His Spirit upon them!"

CONTENTIOUS

Titus 3:9-11 — But *avoid* foolish disputes, genealogies, CONTENTIONS, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and useless. Reject a *divisive man* after the first and second admonition knowing that such a person is

warped and sinning, being self-condemned.

CONVERSION

See “*Salvation: Conversion*”

CORRECTION

Prov 15:10 — Harsh *correction* is for him who forsakes the way, and he who hates reproof will die.

Prov 13:18 — Poverty and shame will come to him who disdains *correction*, but he who regards reproof will be honored.

Prov 10:17 — He who keeps instruction is in the way of life, but he who refuses *reproof* goes astray.

Prov 9:7-9 — He who *reproves* a scoffer gets shame for himself, and he who *rebukes* a wicked man gets himself a blemish. Do not *reprove* a scoffer, lest he hate you; *rebuke* a wise man, and he will love you. Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be still wiser; teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

Prov 6:23 — For the commandment is a lamp, and the law is light; *reproofs* of instruction are the way of life.

Prov 5:11-13 — And you mourn at last, when your flesh and your body are consumed, and say: “How I have hated instruction, and my heart despised *reproof*! I have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined my ear to those who instructed me!”

Prov 12:1 — Whoever loves instruction loves knowledge, but he who hates *reproof* is stupid.

Prov 29:1 — He who is often *reproved*, and hardens his neck, will suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

COUNSEL

Prov 11:14 — Where there is no *counsel*, the people fall; but in the multitude of counselors there is safety.

Prov 15:22 — Without *counsel*, plans go awry, but in the multitude of counselors they are established.

DAY-FOR-A-YEAR PRINCIPLE

Isa 34:8 — For it is the *day* of the Lord's vengeance, the *year* of recompense for the cause of Zion.

Isa 63:4 — For the *day* of vengeance is in My heart, and the *year* of My redeemed has come.

Num 14:34 — According to the number of the days in which you spied out the land, forty days, for *each DAY you shall bear your guilt one YEAR*, namely forty years, and you shall know My rejection.

Ezek 4:5-6 — For I have laid on you the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days; so you shall bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. And when you have completed them, lie again on your right side; then you shall bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days. I have laid on you *a DAY for each YEAR*.

DAY OF CHRIST'S DEATH & RESURRECTION

Day of Christ's Death & Resurrection — Contrary to popular belief, Jesus was NOT crucified on a Friday (nor on a Wednesday as many others believe), but was instead crucified on a *Thursday* (Luke 24:20-21). Christ was then resurrected back to life on a *Sunday* (Mark 16:9).

Mark 16:9 — Now when *He [Jesus] rose early on the FIRST day of the week [Sunday]*, He appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom He had cast seven demons.

THEREFORE, CHRIST WAS RESURRECTED ON A **SUNDAY!**

Luke 24:1 — Now *on the first day of the week [Sunday]*, very early in the morning, they, and certain other women with them, came to the tomb bringing the spices which they had prepared.

Luke 24:13 — Now behold, two of them were traveling *that same day [Sunday]* to a village called Emmaus, which was seven miles from Jerusalem.

Luke 24:20-21 — “And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him to be *condemned to death, and crucified Him*. But we were hoping that it was He who was going to redeem Israel. Indeed, besides all this, *TODAY [SUNDAY] IS THE THIRD DAY SINCE THESE THINGS [THE CONDEMNING AND CRUCIFYING OF JESUS] HAPPENED.*”

Luke 24:20-21 — NLT — “But our leading priests and other religious leaders arrested Him and handed Him over to be *condemned to death, and they crucified Him*. We had thought he was the Messiah who had come to rescue Israel. *THAT [THE CONDEMNING AND CRUCIFYING OF JESUS] ALL HAPPENED THREE DAYS AGO [AND TODAY IS SUNDAY].*”

THEREFORE, CHRIST WAS CRUCIFIED ON A **THURSDAY!**

DAY OF THE LORD

Day of the Lord — The “Day of the Lord” represents the punishment of Jesus Christ upon a wicked and defiant world (Revelation 9:20-21, 16:9-11; Isaiah 13:6; Joel 1:15; Jeremiah 30:5-11; Amos 5:16-20; Obadiah 1:15; Zephaniah 1:14-17, 14:1-3). This “day” will actually last one year and will be the final year preceding Christ’s return (Isaiah 34:8).

Isaiah 13:6 — Wail, for the *day of the Lord* is at hand! It will come as destruction from the Almighty.

Jeremiah 30:5-11 — For thus says the Lord: “We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace. Ask now, and see, whether a man is ever in labor with child? So why do I see every man with his hands on his loins like a woman in labor, and all faces turned pale? Alas! For that day is great, so that none is like it; and it is the time of Jacob’s trouble, but he shall be saved out of it... Though I make a full end of all nations where I have scattered you, yet I will not make a complete end of you. But I will correct you in justice, and will not let you go altogether unpunished.”

Daniel 12:1 — ...And there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation.

Joel 1:15 — Alas for the day! For the *day of the Lord* is at hand. It shall come as destruction from the Almighty.

Joel — [Terrible destruction!]

Amos 5:16-20 — Therefore the Lord God of hosts, the Lord, says this: “There shall be wailing in all streets... In all vineyards there shall be wailing, for I will pass through you... Woe to you who desire the *day of the Lord*! For what

good is the day of the Lord to you? It will be darkness, and not light. It will be as though a man fled from a lion, and a bear met him. Or as though he went into the house, leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him. Is not the *day of the Lord* darkness, and not light? Is it not very dark, with no brightness in it?

Amos 8:9 — “And it shall come to pass in that day,” says the Lord God, “That I will make the sun go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in broad daylight.”

Obadiah 1:15 — For the *day of the Lord* upon all the nations is near. As you have done, it shall be done to you. Your reprisal shall return upon your own head. For as you drank on my holy mountain, so shall all the nations drink continually. Yes, they shall drink, and swallow, and they shall be as though they had never been.

Zephaniah 1:14-17 — The great *day of the Lord* is near.... That day is *a day of wrath*, a day of trouble and distress, a day of devastation and desolation,... A day of trumpet and alarm against the fortified cities... “I will bring distress upon men, and they shall walk like blind men, BECAUSE THEY HAVE SINNED AGAINST THE LORD. Their blood shall be poured out like dust, and their flesh like refuse.”

Zephaniah 2:3 — Seek the Lord, all you meek of the earth, who have upheld His justice. Seek righteousness; seek humility. It may be that you will be hidden in the *day of the Lord's anger*.

Zechariah 14:1-3 — Behold, the *day of the Lord* is coming.... For I will gather all the nations to battle against Jerusalem. The city shall be taken, the houses rifled, and the women ravished. Half of the city shall go into captivity, but the remnant of the people shall not be cut off from the city. Then the Lord will go forth and fight against those nations,

as He fights in the day of battle.

Malachi 4:5 — Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful *day of the Lord*.

1 Thessalonians 5:2-4 — ...the *day of the Lord* so comes as a thief in the night. For when they say, “Peace and safety!” then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a pregnant woman. And they shall not escape. But you, brethren, are not in darkness, so that this Day should overtake you as a thief.

2 Peter 3:10 — But the *day of the Lord* will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up.

Isaiah 34:8 — For it is the *day* of the Lord's vengeance; the *year* of recompense for the cause of Zion.

See also: Great Tribulation

DEACON / DEACONESS

1 Tim 3:8-13 — [Deacons] ...deacons must be reverent, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy for money, holding the mystery of the faith with a pure conscience. But let these also first be proved, then let them serve as deacons, being found blameless. Likewise their wives must be reverent, not slanderers, temperate, faithful in all things. Let deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. For those who have served well as deacons obtain for themselves a good standing and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

1 Tim 5:9-15 — [Deaconesses] Do not let a widow under 60 years old be taken into the number [be allowed to serve as a deaconess], and not unless she has been the wife of one man, well reported for good works: if she has brought up children, if she has lodged strangers, if she has washed the saints' feet, if she has relieved the afflicted, if she has diligently followed every good work. But refuse [to enroll as a deaconess] the younger widows, for when they have begun to grow wanton against Christ, they desire to marry, having condemnation because they have cast off their first faith [solemn promise]. And besides they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house, and not only idle but also gossips and busybodies, saying things which they ought not. Therefore I desire that the younger widows marry, bear children, manage the house, give no opportunity to the adversary to speak reproachfully. For some have already turned aside after Satan.

DEADLY WOUND OF BEAST HEALED

Deadly Wound Healed — The BEAST (i.e. the Antichrist) will be fatally wounded—perhaps even to the point of death—about 3½ years before the return of Jesus (Revelation 13:3, 13:5). But the BEAST will recover! And the world will be absolutely astonished when he does! (Revelation 13:3-4)

The wound that the Antichrist receives will probably be so severe that it will result in his death. But then he will be brought back to life! (Revelation 17:8, 11, 13:3, 14)

And don't be surprised if the BEAST is killed on a *Friday* (perhaps even Good Friday!) and brought back to life on a *Sunday* (perhaps even Easter Sunday!). And where does his power come from? From Satan the Devil! (Revelation 13:4)

Revelation 13:3-5 — And I saw one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded, and *his deadly wound was healed*. And all the world marveled and followed the beast. So they worshiped the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying, “Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?” And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months.

Revelation 13:14 — NLT — And with all the miracles he was allowed to perform on behalf of the first beast, he deceived all the people who belong to this world. He ordered the people of the world to make a great statue of the first beast, who *was fatally wounded and then came back to life*.

Revelation 17:8-11 — NLT — “The beast you saw *was alive but isn’t now*. And yet he will soon come up out of the bottomless pit and go to eternal destruction. And the people who belong to this world, whose names were not written in the Book of Life from before the world began, *will be amazed at the reappearance of this beast who had died*. And now understand this: The seven heads of the beast represent the seven hills of the city [Rome] where this woman [the Roman Catholic Church] rules. They also represent seven kings. Five kings have already fallen [by the 1st century A.D. five beastly kingdoms had already fallen], the sixth now reigns [the Roman Empire in the 1st century since this Scripture was written around 96 A.D.], and the seventh is yet to come [the final beastly king who will appear in the end-time], but his reign will be brief. [GNT:] And the [7th] beast that was once alive, but lives no longer [for he was killed], is itself an eighth king [because he will come back to life!] who is [also] one of the seven [for he was the 7th] and is going off to be destroyed [by Jesus Christ at His return].”

DEATH

Ps 30:9 — What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? *Will the dust praise You? Will it declare Your truth?*

Ps 6:5 — For in death there is no remembrance of You. *In the grave who will give You thanks?*

Ecc 9:5 — For the living know that they will die. But *the dead know nothing*, and they have no more reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

Ecc 9:10 — Whatever your hand finds to do, do it with your might; for *there is no work or device or knowledge or wisdom in the grave* where you are going.

Isa 38:18-19 — For Sheol [the grave] cannot praise You. *Death cannot praise You.* Those who go down to the pit cannot hope for Your truth. The living, the living man, he shall praise You, as I do this day. The father shall make known Your truth to the children.

Rom 6:23 — For the wages of sin IS *death...*

Rev 20:14-15 — Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the *second death*. And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire.

Gen 3:19 — “In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken. *For dust you are, and to dust you shall return.*”

Ecc 3:19-20 — For what happens to the sons of men also happens to beasts; one thing befalls them: as one dies, so dies the other. Surely, they all have one breath; *man has no*

advantage over beasts, for all is vanity. All go to one place: all are from the dust, and all return to dust.

Eccl 12:7 — Then *the dust will return to the earth as it was*, and the spirit will return to God who gave it.

DEMONS

Demons — Demons were once *angels* of light. But they followed Satan the Devil in his rebellion against God and became evil (Revelation 12:7-10).

Demons are also called devils, fallen angels, angels of darkness, and fallen stars. The Bible indicates that 1/3 of the angels became demons (Revelation 12:3-4). And demons work closely with Satan to deceive and pervert mankind.

Revelation 12:7-10 — And war broke out in heaven: Michael and his angels fought with the dragon; and *the dragon and his angels [demons]* fought, but they did not prevail, nor was a place found for them in heaven any longer. So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, *and his angels [demons] were cast out with him*. Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, “Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down.”

Revelation 12:3-4 — And another sign appeared in heaven: behold, a great, fiery red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and seven diadems on his heads. His tail drew a *third* of the stars [angels/demons] of heaven and threw them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the

woman who was ready to give birth, to devour her Child as soon as it was born.

Mark 5:1-13 — Then they came to the other side of the sea, to the country of the Gadarenes. And when He had come out of the boat, immediately there met Him out of the tombs a man with an *unclean spirit*, who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no one could bind him, not even with chains, because he had often been bound with shackles and chains. And the chains had been pulled apart by him, and the shackles broken in pieces; neither could anyone tame him. And always, night and day, he was in the mountains and in the tombs, crying out and cutting himself with stones. When he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshiped Him. And he cried out with a loud voice and said, “What have I to do with You, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I implore You by God that You do not torment me.” For He said to him, “Come out of the man, *unclean spirit!*” Then He asked him, “What is your name?” And he answered, saying, “*My name is Legion; for we are many.*” Also he begged Him earnestly that He would not send them out of the country. Now a large herd of swine was feeding there near the mountains. So all the *demons* begged Him, saying, “Send us to the swine, that we may enter them.” And at once Jesus gave them permission. Then the *unclean spirits* went out and entered the swine (there were about two thousand); and the herd ran violently down the steep place into the sea, and drowned in the sea.

Mark 16:17 — “And these signs will follow those who believe: *In My name they will cast out demons...*”

DEMONS PROFESS JESUS

Mark 3:11 — And the *unclean spirits*, whenever they saw

Him, fell down before Him and cried out, saying, “You are the Son of God.”

Mark 1:23-24 — Now there was a man in their synagogue with an *unclean spirit*. And he cried out, saying, “Let us alone! What have we to do with You, Jesus of Nazareth? Did You come to destroy us? I know who You are — the Holy One of God!

Mark 5:1-7 — Then they came to the other side of the sea, to the country of the Gadarenes. And when He had come out of the boat, immediately there met Him out of the tombs a man with an *unclean spirit*... But when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshiped Him. And he cried out with a loud voice and said, “What have I to do with You, Jesus, Son of the Most High God?” I implore You by God that You do not torment me.”

Luke 4:33-34 — Now in the synagogue there was a man who had a *spirit of an unclean demon*. And he cried out with a loud voice, saying, “Let us alone! What have we to do with You, Jesus of Nazareth? Did You come to destroy us? I know You, who You are — the Holy One of God!”

Luke 4:41 — And *demons* also came out of many, crying out and saying, “You are the Christ, the Son of God?” And He, rebuking them, did not allow them to speak, for they knew that He was the Christ.

Luke 8:27-28 — And when He stepped out on the land, there met Him a certain man from the city who had *demons* for a long time. And he wore no clothes, nor did he live in a house but in the tombs. When he saw Jesus, he cried out, fell down before Him, and with a loud voice said, “What have I to do with You, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg You, do not torment me!”

James 2:19 — You believe that there is one God. You do well. Even the *demons* believe — and tremble!

Matthew 7:21-23 — “Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out *demons* in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’ And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you. Depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!’”

DEVIL

Devil — The Devil was at one time a magnificent and brilliant *angel*. His name at that time was Lucifer (“light bringer”). He was one of the three most powerful angels in the universe. He was a cherub/archangel—along with Michael and Gabriel. But he rebelled against God and became evil (Isaiah 14:12-15; Ezekiel 28:12-17). God then changed his name to Satan (“Adversary”). He is also called the Devil, the dragon, and the serpent (Revelation 12:9).

The Devil is the god of this world (2 Corinthians 4:3) and greatly deceives mankind (Revelation 12:7-10).

Gen 3:13 — And the Lord God said to the woman (Eve), “What is this you have done?” And the woman said, “The *serpent* deceived me, and I ate.”

Job 1:6-12 — Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and *Satan* also came among them. And the Lord said to Satan, “From where do you come?” So Satan answered the Lord and said, “From going to and fro on the earth, and from walking back and forth on it.” Then the Lord said to Satan, “Have

you considered My servant Job, that there is none like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, one who fears God and shuns evil?” So Satan answered the Lord and said, “Does Job fear God for nothing? Have You not made a hedge around him, around his household, and around all that he has on every side? You have blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions have increased in the land. But now, stretch out Your hand and touch all that he has, and he will surely curse You to Your face!” So the Lord said to Satan, “Behold, all that he has is in your power; only do not lay a hand on his person.” (See also **Job 2:1-7**.)

Isa 14:12-15 — “How you are fallen from heaven, O *Lucifer*, son of the morning! How you are cut down to the ground, You who weakened the nations! For you have said in your heart: ‘I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will also sit on the mount of the congregation on the farthest sides of the north; I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the Most High.’ Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol, to the lowest depths of the Pit.”

Ezek 28:12-19 — Son of man [Ezekiel], take up a lamentation for the *king of Tyre [Satan]*, and say to him, “Thus says the Lord God: ‘You were the *seal of perfection*, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. You were in *Eden, the garden of God*; every precious stone was your covering; the sardius, topaz, and diamond, beryl, onyx, and jasper, sapphire, turquoise, and emerald with gold. The workmanship of your timbrels and pipes was prepared for you *on the day you were created*. You were the ANOINTED CHERUB WHO COVERS; I established you; *you were on the holy mountain of God; you walked back and forth in the midst of fiery stones*. YOU WERE PERFECT IN YOUR WAYS FROM THE DAY YOU WERE CREATED, TILL INIQUITY WAS FOUND IN YOU. By the abundance of your trading you became filled with vio-

lence, within, and you sinned; therefore I cast you as a profane thing out of the mountain of God; and I destroyed you, *O covering cherub*, from the midst of the fiery stones. Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty; you corrupted your wisdom for the sake of your splendor; I cast you to the ground, I laid you before kings, that they might gaze at you. You defiled your sanctuaries by the multitude of your iniquities, by the iniquity of your trading; therefore I brought fire from your midst; it devoured you, and I turned you to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all who saw you. All who knew you among the peoples are astonished at you; you have become a horror, and shall be no more forever.”

Mat 4:1-11 — [Satan = Devil = *Tempter*; Satan tempts Christ while Christ fasts 40 days and 40 nights.]

Mat 8:29 — And suddenly they [demons from two demon-possessed men] cried out, saying, “What have we to do with You, Jesus, You Son of God? *Have You come here to torment us before the time?*”

Mat 25:41 — [When Christ returns He will separate the sheep from the goats]. “Then He will also say to those on the left hand [the goats], ‘Depart from Me, you cursed, into the *everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels [demons]*.’”

2 Cor 4:3— But even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing, whose minds *the god of this age [Satan]* has blinded, who do not believe, lest the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine on them.

2 Cor 11:3 — But I fear, lest somehow, as the *serpent* deceived Eve by his craftiness, so your minds may be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

2 Cor 11:13-15 — For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. And no wonder! For *Satan* himself transforms himself into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also transform themselves into ministers of righteousness, whose end will be according to their works.

Eph 2:2 — [*Satan is*] the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience.

Eph 6:11-12 — Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the *devil*. For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the *rulers of the darkness of this age*, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.

1 Thes 3:5 — For this reason, when I could no longer endure it, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means *the tempter [Satan]* had tempted you, and our labor might be in vain.

2 Tim 2:26 — And that they [those in the world] may come to their senses and escape the snare of the *devil*, having been taken captive by him to do his will.

James 4:7 — Therefore submit to God. Resist the *devil* and he will flee from you.

2 Pet 2:4 — God did not spare the *angels who sinned*, but cast them down to hell (Tartarus) and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved for judgment.

1 John 5:19 — ...the whole world lies under the sway of *the wicked one*.

Jude 1:6 — And the *angels* who did not keep their proper

domain, but left their own habitation, He has reserved in everlasting chains under darkness for the judgment of the great day.

Rev 9:11 — ...*the angel of the bottomless pit*, whose name in Hebrew is ABADDON [DESTRUCTION], but in Greek he has the name APOLLYON [DESTROYER].

Rev 12:3-4 — And another sign appeared in heaven: behold, *a great, fiery red dragon* having seven heads and ten horns, and seven diadems on his heads. His tail drew a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth.

Rev 12:7-10 — And war broke out in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the *dragon*; and the *dragon and his angels* fought, but they did not prevail, nor was a place found for them in heaven any longer. So THE GREAT DRAGON WAS CAST OUT, THAT SERPENT OF OLD, CALLED THE DEVIL AND SATAN, *who deceives the whole world*; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, “Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for *the accuser of our brethren*, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down.... Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in them! [But] Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and sea! For the *devil* has come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has [but] a short time [left].”

Rev 20:1-3 — Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. He laid hold of the *dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan*, and bound him for a thousand years; and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should DECEIVE the nations no more till the thousand years were fin-

ished. But after these things he must be released for a little while.

Rev 20:7-10 —Now when the thousand years have expired, *Satan* will be released from his prison and will go out to DECEIVE the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number is as the sand of the sea. They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them. And the *devil*, who DECEIVED them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

See also: Angels; Demons

DIVISION

1 Cor 11:19 — For there must also be *factions* among you, that those who are approved may be recognized among you.

DIVORCE

Divorce & Remarriage — Jesus Christ plainly stated that no one could divorce and remarry—except for one reason—sexual immorality (Matthew 5:32, 19:9). Jesus also said that anyone who divorces his or her mate for any other reason and remarries commits adultery. And unless repented of, no adulterers will enter the Kingdom of God. Instead, they will be thrown into the lake of fire—the second death—where they will remain dead for all eternity (1 Corinthians 6:9-10; Revelation 21:8).

SEPARATION — Now there are certain circumstances in which someone may *just separate* from their mate (but NOT divorce their mate). Such a person may NOT remarry—they must either stay separated from their mate (and unmarried to anyone else) or else be reconciled to their mate (1 Corinthians 7:10-15).

Mat 19:3-12 — The Pharisees also came to Him, testing Him, and saying to Him, “Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for just any reason?” And He answered and said to them, “Have you not read that He who made them at the beginning made them male and female, and said, ‘For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh’? So then, they are no longer two but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let not man separate.” They said to Him, “Why then did Moses command to give a certificate of divorce, and to put her away?” He said to them, “Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, permitted you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it was not so. And I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, **EXCEPT FOR SEXUAL IMMORALITY**, and marries another, commits adultery; and whoever marries her who is divorced commits adultery.” His disciples said to Him, “If such is the case of the man with his wife, it is better not to marry.” But He said to them, “All cannot accept this saying, but only those to whom it has been given: For there are eunuchs who were born thus from their mother’s womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven’s sake. He who is able to accept it, let him accept it.”

Mat 5:31-32 — “Furthermore it has been said, ‘Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce (Deut 24:1).’ “But I say to you that whoever divorces his

wife for any reason **EXCEPT SEXUAL IMMORALITY** causes her to commit adultery; and whoever marries a woman who is divorced commits adultery.”

1 Corinthians 6:9-10 — WEB— Or don't you know that the unrighteous will NOT inherit the kingdom of God? Don't be deceived. Neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor *adulterers*, nor male prostitutes, nor homosexuals, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor slanderers, nor extortioners, will inherit the kingdom of God.

Revelation 21:8 — But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, *sexually immoral*, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

Mark 6:17-18 — For Herod himself had sent and laid hold of John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her. For John had said to Herod, “It is not lawful for you to have your *brother's wife*.”

Lev 18:16 — You shall not uncover the nakedness of your *brother's wife*; it is your brother's nakedness.

Lev 20:21 — If a man takes his *brother's wife*, it is an unclean thing. He has uncovered his brother's nakedness. They shall be childless.

Mark 10:2-12 — The Pharisees came and asked Him, “Is it lawful for a man to *divorce* his wife?” testing Him. And He answered and said to them, “What did Moses command you?” They said, “Moses permitted a man to write a certificate of divorce, and to dismiss her.” And Jesus answered and said to them, “Because of the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept (command). But from the beginning of the creation, God ‘made them male and female. For this

reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh'; so then they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let not man separate." And in the house His disciples asked Him again about the same matter. So He said to them, "Whoever *divorces* his wife and marries another commits adultery against her. And if a woman *divorces* her husband and marries another, she commits adultery."

Luke 16:18 — "Whoever *divorces* his wife and marries another commits adultery; and whoever marries her who is *divorced* from her husband commits adultery."

Jer 3:8 — "Then I saw that for all the causes for which backsliding Israel had committed *adultery*, I had put her away and given her a certificate of *divorce*."

Isa 50:1 — Thus says the Lord, "Where is the certificate of your mother's *divorce*, whom I have put away?" ... "for your transgressions your mother has been put away."

Jer 3:1, — "They say, 'If a man *divorces* his wife, and she goes from him and becomes another man's, may he return to her again?' Would not that land be greatly polluted? But you have played the harlot with many lovers; yet return to Me," says the Lord.

Jer 3: 14-15 — "Return, O backsliding children," says the Lord; "for I am married to you. I will take you, one from a city and two from a family, and I will bring you to Zion. And I will give you shepherds according to My heart, who will feed you with knowledge and understanding."

Mal 2:11, 14-16 — Judah has dealt treacherously, and an abomination has been committed in Israel and in Jerusalem, for Judah has profaned the Lord's holy institution which He

loves: he has married the daughter of a foreign god.... Because the Lord has been witness between you and the *wife of your youth*, with whom you have dealt treacherously; yet she is your companion and your wife by covenant. But did He not make them one, having a remnant of the Spirit? And why one? He seeks godly offspring. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously with the wife of his youth. For the Lord God of Israel says that *He hates divorce*, for it covers one's garment with violence," says the Lord of hosts. Therefore take heed to your spirit, that you do not deal treacherously."

Rom 7:2-3 — For the woman who has a husband is BOUND [Strong's Concordance #1210 — "deo"] by the law to her husband as long as he lives. But if the husband dies, she is released from the law of her husband. So then if, while her husband lives, she marries another man, she will be called an adulteress; but if her husband dies, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteress, though she has married another man.

1 Cor 7:39 — A wife is BOUND [#1210 — "deo"] by law as long as her husband lives; but if her husband dies, she is at liberty to be married to whom she wishes, only in the Lord.

Separation

1 Cor 7:10-11— Now to the married I command, yet not I but the Lord: a wife is not to DEPART from her husband. But even if she does depart let her *remain unmarried or be reconciled to her husband*. And a husband is not to divorce his wife.

1 Cor 12-15 — But to the rest I, not the Lord, say: if any brother has a wife who does not believe, and she is willing to live with him, let him not divorce her. And a woman

who has a husband who does not believe, if he is willing to live with her, let her not divorce him.... But if the unbeliever DEPARTS, let him depart; a brother or a sister is not under BONDAGE in such cases [Strong's #1402— douloo: enslaved, under bondage, servant; (this Scripture uses the word “BONDAGE,” and NOT “BOUND”— #1210, which is a totally different word — deo: to bind, be in bonds, knit, tie, wind)].

DONATIONS (FREEWILL OFFERINGS)

Acts 11:27-30 — And in these days prophets came from Jerusalem to Antioch. Then one of them, named Agabu, stood up and showed by the Spirit that there was going to be a great famine throughout all the world, which also happened in the days of Claudius Caesar. Then the disciples, *each according to his ability, determined to send relief* to the brethren dwelling in Judea. This they also did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

Rom 12:10-13 — Be kindly affectionate to one another with brotherly love, in honor giving preference to one another; not lagging in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord; rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing steadfastly in prayer; *distributing to the needs of the saints*, given to hospitality.

Rom 15:26 — For it pleased those from Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain *contribution* for the poor among the saints who are in Jerusalem.

1 Cor 16:1-3 — Now concerning the *collection* for the saints, as I have given orders to the churches of Galatia, so you must do also: On the first day of the week let each one of you *lay something aside, storing up as he may prosper*,

that there be no collections when I come. And when I come, whomever you approve by your letters I will send to bear your *gift* to Jerusalem.

2 Cor 8:3-4, 8-15 — For I bear witness that according to their ability, yes, and beyond their ability, they were *freely willing*, imploring us with much urgency that we would receive the *gift*... I speak not by commandment, but I am testing the sincerity of your love by the diligence of others. For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, that you through His poverty might become rich. And in this I give my advice: It is to your advantage not only to be doing what you began and were desiring to do a year ago; but now you also must complete the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to desire it, so there also may be a completion out of what you have. For if there is first a willing mind, it is accepted according to what one has, and not according to what he does not have. For I do not mean that others should be eased and you burdened; but by an equality, that *now at this time your abundance may supply their lack, that [in the future] their abundance also may supply your lack—that there may be equality.* As it is written, HE WHO GATHERED MUCH HAD NOTHING LEFT OVER, AND HE WHO GATHERED LITTLE HAD NO LACK.”

2 Cor 9:1-5, 12 — Now concerning the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you; for I know your willingness, about which I boast of you to the Macedonians, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal has stirred up the majority. Yet I have sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this respect, that, as I said, you may be ready; lest if some Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we (not to mention you!) should be ashamed of this confident boasting. Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren to go to

you ahead of time, and prepare your bountiful *gift* beforehand, which you had previously promised, that it may be ready as a matter of generosity and not as a grudging obligation... For the administration of this service not only supplies the needs of the saints, but also is abounding through many thanksgivings to God, while, through the proof of this ministry, they glorify God for the obedience of you confession to the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal sharing with them and all men.

Philippians 4:10-18 — NLT — How grateful I am, and how I praise the Lord that you are concerned about me again. I know you have always been concerned for me, but for a while you didn't have the chance to help me. Not that I was ever in need, for I have learned how to get along happily whether I have much or little. I know how to live on almost nothing or with everything. I have learned the secret of living in every situation, whether it is with a full stomach or empty, with plenty or little. For I can do everything with the help of Christ who gives me the strength I need. But even so, you have done well to *share* with me in my present difficulty. As you know, you Philippians were the only ones who gave me *financial help* when I brought you the Good News and then traveled on from Macedonia. No other church did this. Even when I was in Thessalonica you sent help more than once. I don't say this because I want a *gift* from you. What I want is for you to receive a well-earned reward because of your *kindness*. At the moment I have all I need—more than I need! I am generously supplied with the *gifts* you sent me with Epaphroditus. They are a sweet-smelling sacrifice that is acceptable to God and pleases him.

1 Corinthians 9:1-18 — NLT — Do I not have as much freedom as anyone else? Am I not an apostle? Haven't I seen Jesus our Lord with my own eyes? Isn't it because of

my hard work that you are in the Lord? Even if others think I am not an apostle, I certainly am to you, for you are living proof that I am the Lord's apostle. This is my answer to those who question my authority as an apostle. Don't we have the right to live in your homes and share your meals? Don't we have the right to bring a Christian wife along with us as the other disciples and the Lord's brothers and Peter do? Or is it only Barnabas and I who have to work to support ourselves? What soldier has to pay his own expenses? And have you ever heard of a farmer who harvests his crop and doesn't have the right to eat some of it? What shepherd takes care of a flock of sheep and isn't allowed to drink some of the milk? And this isn't merely human opinion. Doesn't God's law say the same thing? *For the LAW of Moses says, "Do not keep an ox from eating as it treads out the grain."* [Please notice that Paul did NOT quote an Old Testament Scripture on tithing here, and yet this would have been the perfect time for Paul to do so if God expected the ministry to be supported by tithes!] Do you suppose God was thinking only about oxen when he said this? Wasn't he also speaking to us? Of course he was. Just as farm workers who plow fields and thresh the grain expect a share of the harvest, Christian workers should be paid [from freewill offerings] by those they serve. We have planted good spiritual seed among you. *Is it too much to ask, in return, for mere food and clothing?* If you support others who preach to you, shouldn't we have an even greater right to be supported? Yet we have never used this right. We would rather put up with anything than put an obstacle in the way of the Good News about Christ. Don't you know that those who work in the Temple get their meals from the food brought to the Temple as *offerings*? And those who serve at the altar get a share of the sacrificial *offerings*. In the same way, the Lord gave orders that those who preach the Good News should be supported by those who benefit from it. Yet I have never used any of these rights. And I am not

writing this to suggest that I would like to start now. In fact, I would rather die than lose my distinction of *preaching without charge*. For preaching the Good News is not something I can boast about. I am compelled by God to do it. How terrible for me if I didn't do it! If I were doing this of my own free will, then I would deserve payment. But God has chosen me and given me this sacred trust, and I have no choice. What then is my pay? It is the satisfaction I get from *preaching the Good News without expense* to anyone, never demanding my rights as a preacher.

Luke 10:1-8 — NLT — The Lord now chose seventy-two other disciples and sent them on ahead in pairs to all the towns and villages he planned to visit. These were his instructions to them: “The harvest is so great, but the workers are so few. Pray to the Lord who is in charge of the harvest, and ask him to send out more workers for his fields. Go now, and remember that I am sending you out as lambs among wolves. Don't take along any money, or a traveler's bag, or even an extra pair of sandals. And don't stop to greet anyone on the road. Whenever you enter a home, give it your blessing. If those who live there are worthy, the blessing will stand; if they are not, the blessing will return to you. When you enter a town, don't move around from home to home. Stay in one place, *eating and drinking what they provide you*. Don't hesitate to accept hospitality, because *those who work deserve their pay*. If a town welcomes you, *eat whatever is set before you*.”

2 Corinthians 11:7-9 — NLT — Did I do wrong when I humbled myself and honored you by preaching God's Good News to you without expecting anything in return? I “robbed” other churches by accepting their *contributions* so I could serve you at no cost. And when I was with you and didn't have enough to live on, I did not ask you to help me. For the brothers who came from Macedonia brought

me another **gift**. *I have never yet asked you for any support, and I never will.*

See also: Tithing; Wages of Ministers

DOOR TO DOOR

See "House to House."

DRESS

1 Tim 2:9-10 — Women [are to] adorn themselves in *modest apparel*, with *propriety and moderation*, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or costly clothing, but, which is proper for women professing godliness, with good works.

1 Pet 3:3-5 — Do not let your beauty be that outward adorning of arranging the hair, or wearing gold, or of putting on fine apparel; but let it be the hidden person of the heart, with the incorruptible ornament of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is very precious in the sight of God. For in this manner, in former times, the *holy women* who trusted in God also adorned themselves.

EARTH TO INHERIT

Ps 37:9-11 — For evildoers shall be cut off [destroyed]; but those who wait on the Lord, they shall *inherit the earth*. For yet a little while and the wicked shall be no more; indeed, you will look diligently for his place, but it shall be no more. But the meek shall *inherit the earth*, and shall de-

light themselves in the abundance of peace.

Ps 37:22 — For those who are blessed by Him shall *inherit the earth*, but those who are cursed by Him shall be cut off [destroyed].

Ps 37:29 — The righteous shall *inherit the land*, AND DWELL IN IT FOREVER.

Mat 5:5 — Blessed are the meek, for they shall *inherit the earth*.

Rev 5:8-10 — Now when He had taken the scroll, the 4 living creatures and the 24 elders fell down before the Lamb, each having a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. And they sang a new song, saying: “You are worthy to take the scroll, and to open its seals; for you were slain, and have redeemed us to God by Your blood out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation, and have made us [or them] kings and priests to our God; and we [or they] *shall reign on the earth*.”

Rev 1:4-6 — [From] John, to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the 7 Spirits who are before His throne, and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth. To Him who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood, and has made us *kings and priests* to His God and Father, to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

EASTER & X-MAS

Easter & X-Mas — These so-called “Christian” holidays are pagan to the core and should NOT be celebrated (Jeremiah 10:2-4; Matthew 15:8-9; Mark 7:6-9; Amos 5:21; Colossians 2:8). Instead, God’s holy days (such as Passover and Pentecost) should be kept (see Leviticus 23, Matthew 26:17-30, 1 Corinthians 11:17-26, Acts 2).

Jeremiah 10:2-4 — Thus says the Lord: “Do NOT learn the way of the Gentiles; do NOT be dismayed at the signs of heaven, for the Gentiles are dismayed at them. *For the customs of the peoples are futile; for one cuts a tree from the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the ax. They decorate it with silver and gold; they fasten it with nails and hammers so that it will not topple.*”

Matthew 15:8-9 — “These people draw near to Me with their mouth, and honor Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me. *And in vain they worship Me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.*”

Mark 7:6-9 — NIV — He replied, “Isaiah was right when he prophesied about you hypocrites; as it is written: ‘These people honor me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me. *They worship Me in vain; their teachings are but rules taught by men.*’ You have let go of the *commands of God* and are holding on to the *traditions of men.*”

Mark 7:9 — NIV — And He said to them: “*You have a fine way of setting aside the commands of God in order to observe your own traditions!*”

Amos 5:21 — GNT — The Lord says, “I HATE *your* religious festivals; *I cannot stand them!*”

Amos 5:21 — NIV — “I HATE, I DESPISE *your* religious

feasts; I *cannot stand* your assemblies.”

Colossians 2:8 — NIV — See to it that no one takes you captive through hollow and deceptive philosophy, which depends on *human tradition and the basic principles of this world* rather than on Christ.

Colossians 2:8 — GNT — See to it, then, that no one enslaves you by means of the *worthless deceit of human wisdom*, which comes from the *teachings handed down by human beings* and from the ruling spirits of the universe [Satan & his demons!], and NOT from Christ.

Colossians 2:8 — NAS — See to it that no one takes you captive through philosophy and *empty deception, according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary principles of the world*, rather than according to Christ.

See also: Holy Days

EIGHT KINGS / SEVEN KINGS

Revelation 17:7-11 — NLT — “Why are you so amazed?” the angel asked. “I will tell you the mystery of this woman and of the *beast* with seven heads and ten horns. The beast you saw *was alive but isn’t now*. And yet he will soon come up out of the bottomless pit and go to eternal destruction. And the people who belong to this world, whose names were not written in the Book of Life from before the world began, *will be amazed at the reappearance of this beast who had died*. And now understand this: The seven heads of the beast represent the seven hills of the city [Rome] where this woman [the Roman Catholic Church] rules. They also represent seven kings. Five kings have already fallen [by the 1st century A.D. five beastly kingdoms

had already fallen], the sixth now reigns [the Roman Empire in the 1st century since this Scripture was written around 96 A.D.], and the seventh is yet to come [the final beastly king who will appear in the end-time], but his reign will be brief. [GNT:] And the [7th] beast that was once alive, but lives no longer [for he was killed], is itself an eighth king [because he will come back to life!] who is [also] one of the seven [for he was the 7th] and is going off to be destroyed [by Jesus Christ at His return].”

See also: Beast

ELDERS

See “Overseers”

ELEMENTARY DOCTRINES

Heb 6:1-2 — [Repentance of Dead Works; Faith Toward God; Baptism; Laying on of Hands; Resurrection of the Dead; Eternal Judgment]

ELIJAH TO COME

*Apparently there would be TWO men who would come in the spirit and power of the original Elijah. One would appear just before Christ’s **first** coming (John the Baptist), and the other will appear just before Christ’s **second** coming.*

End-Time Elijah — In the end-time a prophet of God will appear who will come in the spirit and power of the ancient prophet Elijah. Just as John the Baptist came as a type of

Elijah during Christ's 1st Coming, this end-time servant of God will appear just prior to Christ's 2nd Coming. This man of God is prophesied to "*restore all things*" (Matthew 17:10-13; Mark 9:11-13). Will this end-time Elijah be one of the two witnesses? Almost surely!

Mal 3:1-3 — "Behold, I send My MESSENGER, and he will prepare the way before Me. And the Lord, whom you seek, will suddenly come to His temple, even the Messenger of the covenant, in whom you delight. Behold, He is coming," says the Lord of hosts. But who can endure the day of His [2nd] coming? And who can stand when He appears? For He is like a refiner's fire and like fullers' [launders'] soap. He will sit as a refiner and a purifier of silver. He will purify the sons of Levi, and purge [refine] them as gold and silver, that they may offer to the Lord and offering in righteousness.

Mal 4:5-6 — "Behold, I will send you ELIJAH THE PROPHET before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord [Christ's 2nd coming]. And he will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers, lest I come and strike the earth with a curse [or as some translations or the margins of some translations put it: 'utterly destroy the earth' — see RSV, NRSV, LB, etc.]."

Isa 40:3-5 — The voice of ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS: "Prepare the way of the Lord. Make straight in the desert a highway for our God. Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low. The crooked places shall be made straight, and the rough places smooth. The glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together, for the mouth of the Lord has spoken."

Mat 17:10-13 — And His disciples asked Him, saying,

“Why then do the scribes say that ELIJAH must come first?” Then Jesus answered and said to them, “[the end-time] Elijah truly *is coming first and will restore all things*. But I say to you that Elijah [the one who would appear just before Christ’s 1st coming] has come already, and they did not know him but did to him whatever they wished. Likewise the Son of Man is also about to suffer at their hands.” Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them of John the Baptist.

Mark 9:11-13 (NRSV) — Then they asked Him, “Why do the scribes say that ELIJAH must come first?” He said to them, “[the end-time] Elijah *is indeed coming first to restore all things....* But I tell you that Elijah [the one who would appear just before Christ’s 1st coming—John the Baptist] has come, and they did to him whatever they pleased, as it is written about him.”

Luke 1:11-17 — Then an angel of the Lord appeared to him [Zacharias], standing on the right side of the altar of incense. And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. But the angel said to him, “Do not be afraid, Zacharias, for your prayer is heard; and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you shall call his name John.... And he will turn many of the children of Israel to the Lord their God. He will also go before Him [Christ] in the spirit and power of Elijah, ‘to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children,’ and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.”

1 Kings 18:36-37 — And it came to pass, at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that ELIJAH the prophet came near and said, “Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, let it be known this day that You are God in Israel and that I am Your servant, and that I have done all these things at Your word. Hear me, O Lord, hear me, that this people

may know that You are the Lord God, and that You have turned their hearts back to You again.”

Rev 3:7 — And to the angel [or messenger] of the church in Philadelphia write...

ENDURE

See “*Salvation: Endure/Hold Fast*”

EXIST

Rom 4:17 — ...[God] calls those things which do not exist *as though they did*.

FAITH ONLY?

Saved By Faith Alone? — Faith is indeed an integral part of being saved. But nowhere in the Bible does it state that we are saved through faith *alone*. On the contrary—the Bible emphatically states that we are NOT justified by faith *alone* (James 2:24). Working hand-in-hand with faith we must also have good deeds—also called works, fruits, etc. (James 2:14, 17). In other words, we must obey God—we must do what He says! Do you really think that someone who continues to murder and rape and steal will be in the Kingdom of God just because they once accepted Jesus Christ as their personal Savior? Of course NOT!

The apostle James asks: “What does it profit, my brethren, if someone says he has faith but does not have works? Can faith save him?” (James 2:14) Of course not! “Thus faith by itself, if it does not have works, is DEAD” (James

2:17). Yes, “faith alone” is nothing but a *dead faith* that will save no one!

Rom 2:13 — ...the *doers of the law* WILL BE JUSTIFIED.

Acts 1:15 — And in those days [on the day of Pentecost shortly after the death and resurrection of Christ] Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples (altogether the number of names was about A HUNDRED AND TWENTY)...

1 Pet 1:17 — And if you call on the Father, who without partiality *judges according to each one’s work*, conduct yourselves throughout the time of your sojourning here in fear.

Rev 2:7 — “To him who *overcomes* I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.”

Rev 2:11 — “He who *overcomes* shall not be hurt by the second death.”

Rev 2:17 — “To him who *overcomes* I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives it.”

Rev 2:26 — “And he who *overcomes*, and keeps My *works* until the end, to him I will give power over the nations.”

Rev 3:5 — “He who *overcomes* shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.”

Rev 3:12 — He who *overcomes*, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. And I

will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name.”

Rev 3:21 — To him who *overcomes* I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.”

Rev 21:7 — “He who *overcomes* shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son.”

Rev 20:12-13 — And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were *judged according to their WORKS*, by the things which were written in the books. The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were *judged, each one according to his WORKS*.

Mat 7:19 — “Every tree that does not *bear good fruit* is cut down and thrown into the fire.”

Mat 7:21-23 — “Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who *does the will of My Father in heaven*. Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’ And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice LAW-LESSNESS!’”

Luke 6:46-49 — “But why do you call Me ‘Lord, Lord,’ and do not the things which I say? Whoever comes to Me, and hears My sayings and *does them*, I will show you whom he is like: He is like a man building a house, who

dug deep and laid the foundation on the rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently against that house, and could not shake it, for it was founded on the rock. But he who heard and did nothing is like a man who built a house on the earth without a foundation, against which the stream beat vehemently, and immediately it fell. And the ruin of that house was great.”

Luke 3:9 — “...every tree which does not *bear good fruit* is cut down and thrown into the fire.”

John 5:47 — “But if you do not believe his [Moses’] writings, how will you believe My words?”

John 8:31 — Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed Him, “If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed.”

James 2:14 — What does it profit, my brethren, if someone says he has *faith* but does not have *works*? CAN FAITH SAVE HIM?

James 2:17-18 — *...faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead.* But someone will say, “You have faith, and I have works.” Show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works.

James 2:19 — *You believe* that there is one God. You do well. *Even the demons believe*—and tremble! But do you not know, O foolish man, that *faith without works is dead*?

Mark 3:11 — And the unclean spirits, whenever they saw Him, fell down before Him and cried out saying, “*You are the Son of God.*”

James 2:21 — Was not Abraham our father *justified by works* when he offered Isaac his son on the altar? Do you

see that faith was working together WITH HIS WORKS, and by *works* faith was made perfect.

James 2:24 — You see then that *a man is justified by works*, and NOT BY FAITH ONLY. [AND YET MANY FALSE TEACHERS TODAY TEACH THAT WE ARE SAVED BY FAITH ONLY AND THAT WORKS ARE NOT REQUIRED!]

NIV — You see that *a person is justified by what he does* and NOT BY FAITH ALONE.

RSV — You see that *a man is justified by works* and NOT BY FAITH ALONE.

NEB — You see then that *a man is justified by deeds* and NOT BY FAITH IN ITSELF.

TEV — You see, then, that *a man is put right with God by what he does*, and NOT BECAUSE OF HIS FAITH ALONE.

James 2:26 — For as the body without the spirit is dead, so *faith without works is dead* also.

Rom 3: 31 — Do we then make void the law through faith? Certainly NOT! On the contrary, we establish the law.

See also: Works; Law; Commandments; Salvation; 10 Commandments

FAITH

Dan 6:19-23 — Then [Darius] the king arose very early in the morning and went in haste to the den of lions. And when he came to the den, he cried out with a lamenting voice to Daniel. The king spoke, saying to Daniel, “Daniel, servant of the living God, has your God, whom you serve

continually, been able to deliver you from the lions?” Then Daniel said to the king, “O king, live forever! My God sent His angel and shut the lions’ mouths, so that they have not hurt me, because I was found innocent before Him; and also, O king, I have done no wrong before you.” Then the king was exceedingly glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no injury whatever was found on him, *because he believed in his God.*

Dan 3:16-28 — “Now if you... fall down and worship the image which I [king Nebuchadnezzar] have made, good! But if you do not worship, you shall be cast immediately into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. And who is the god who will deliver you from my hands?” Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Negro answered and said to the king, “O Nebuchadnezzar, we have no need to answer you in this matter. If that is the case, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and He will deliver us from your hand, O king. But if not, let it be known to you, O king, that we do not serve your gods, nor will we worship the gold image which you have set up.” ...Then these [three] men were bound in their coats, their trousers, their turbans, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. Therefore, because the king’s command was urgent, and the furnace exceedingly hot, the flame of the fire killed those men who took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Negro. And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Negro, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. Then king Nebuchadnezzar was astonished; and he rose in haste and spoke, saying to his counselors, “Did we not cast three men bound into the midst of the fire?” They answered and said to the king, “True, O king.” “Look!” he answered, “I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they are not hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son

of God.” Then Nebuchadnezzar went near the mouth of the burning fiery furnace and spoke, saying, “Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, servants of the Most High God, come out, and come here.” Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego came from the midst of the fire. And the satraps, administrators, governors, and the king’s counselors gathered together, and they saw these men on whose bodies the fire had no power; the hair of their head was not singed nor were their garments affected, and the smell of fire was not on them. Nebuchadnezzar spoke, saying, “Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, who sent His angel and delivered His servants who *trusted in Him*, and they have frustrated the king’s word, and yielded their bodies, that they should not serve nor worship any god except their own God!”

Nahum 1:7 — The Lord is good, a stronghold in the day of trouble; and *He knows those who TRUST in Him*.

Mat 8:5-13 — Now when Jesus had entered Capernaum, a centurion came to Him, pleading with Him, saying, “Lord, my servant is lying at home paralyzed, dreadfully tormented.” And Jesus said to him, “I will come and heal him.” The centurion answered and said, “Lord, I am not worthy that You should come under my roof. But only speak a word, and my servant will be healed. For I also am a man under authority, having soldiers under me. And I say to this one, ‘Go,’ and he goes; and to another, ‘Come,’ and he comes; and to my servant, ‘Do this,’ and he does it.” When Jesus heard it, He marveled, and said to those who followed, “Assuredly, I say to you, I have not found such *great faith*, not even in Israel! ...Then Jesus said to the centurion, “Go your way; and *as you have believed, so let it be done for you*.” And his servant was healed that same hour.

Mat 8:23-27 — Now when He [Jesus] got into a boat, His

disciples followed Him. And suddenly a great tempest arose on the sea, so that the boat was covered with the waves. But He was asleep. Then His disciples came to Him and awoke Him, saying, "Lord, save us! We are perishing!" But He said to them, "Why are you fearful, O you of *little faith*?" Then He arose and rebuked the winds and the sea. And there was a great calm. And the men marveled, saying, "Who can this be, that even the winds and the sea obey Him?"

Mat 13:54-58 — And when He [Jesus] had come to His own country, He taught them in their synagogue, so that they were astonished and said, "Where did this Man get this wisdom and these mighty works? "Is this not the carpenter's son? Is not His mother called Mary? And His brothers James, Joses, Simon, and Judas? And His sisters, are they not all with us? Where then did this Man get all these things?" So they were offended, at Him. But Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor except in his own country and in his own house." And He did not do many mighty works there because of their *unbelief*.

Mat 14:25-31 — Now in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went to them [His disciples], walking on the sea.... And Peter answered Him and said, "Lord, if it is You, command me to come to You on the water." So He said, "Come." And when Peter had come down out of the boat, he walked on the water to go to Jesus. But when he saw that the wind was boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink he cried out, saying, "Lord, save me!" And immediately Jesus stretched out His hand and caught him, and said to him. "*O you of little faith, why did you doubt?*"

Mat 17:14-21 — And when they had come to the multitude, a man came to Him, kneeling down to Him and saying, "Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is an epileptic

and suffers severely; for he often falls into the fire and often into the water. So I brought him to Your disciples, but they could not cure him.” Then Jesus answered and said, “O *faithless* and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him here to Me.” And Jesus rebuked the demon, and he came out of him; and the child was cured from that very hour. Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, “Why could we not cast him out?” So Jesus said to them, “Because of your *unbelief*; for assuredly, I say to you, *if you have faith* as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, ‘Move from here to there,’ and it will move; and *nothing will be impossible for you*. However, THIS KIND does not go out except by PRAYER AND FASTING.”

Mat 21:19-22 — Now in the morning, as He [Christ] returned to the city, He was hungry. And seeing a fig tree by the road, He came to it and found nothing on it but leaves, and said to it, “Let no fruit grow on you ever again.” And immediately the fig tree withered away. Now when the disciples saw it, they marveled, saying, “How did the fig tree wither away so soon?” So Jesus answered and said to them, “Assuredly, I say to you, *if you have faith and do NOT doubt*, you will not only do what was done to the fig tree, but also if you say to this mountain, ‘Be removed and be cast into the sea,’ it will be done. And *all things, whatever you ask in prayer, BELIEVING, you will receive.*”

John 14:12 — “Most assuredly, I say to you, he who BELIEVES in Me, *the works that I do he will do also*; and [even] greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father.”

John 14:13-14 — “And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you ask anything in My name, I will do it.”

James 1:6-8 — ...*ask in faith, with no doubting*, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind. For let not that man suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord; he is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways.

Mark 16:17 — “And these *signs* will follow those who BELIEVE: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick and they will recover.”

Rom 1:17 — ... The just shall live by FAITH.

Rom 3:25-26 — ...God had passed over the sins that were previously committed, to demonstrate at the present time His righteousness, that He might be just and the justifier of the one who has FAITH in Jesus.

Rom 3:30-31 — ...there is one God who will justify the circumcised by FAITH and the uncircumcised through FAITH. *Do we then make void the law through faith? Certainly NOT!* On the contrary, we establish the law.

Rom 4:11 — And he [Abraham] received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the *faith* which he had while still uncircumcised, that he might be the father of all those who BELIEVE...

Rom 4:21 — ...[Abraham was] *fully convinced* that what He [God] had promised He was also able to perform.

Rom 14:23 — ...whatever is not from *faith* is sin.

2 Cor 5:7 — For we walk by *faith*, not by sight.

Eph 2:8 — For by grace you have been saved through

faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God.

Heb 11:6 — But without *faith* it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God *must believe* that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.

Heb 11:4 — By *faith* Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain...

Heb 11:7 — By *faith* Noah... prepared an ark...

Heb 11:8 — By *faith* Abraham obeyed...

James 2:14-24 — What does it profit, my brethren, if someone says he has FAITH but does not have works? Can FAITH save him? ...*faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead*. But someone will say, “You have faith, and I have works.” Show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works. *You believe* that there is one God. You do well. *Even the demons believe—and tremble!* But do you want to know, O foolish man, that FAITH WITHOUT WORKS IS DEAD? Was not *Abraham our father justified by works* when he offered Isaac his son on the altar? Do you see that FAITH WAS WORKING TOGETHER WITH HIS WORKS, and by works faith was made perfect? ...You see then that *a man is justified by works, and NOT by faith only [or NOT by faith alone]*.

FALSE PROPHET

False Prophet — In the book of Revelation a FALSE PROPHET is described who in the end-time will work hand-in-hand with the Antichrist (in the book of Revelation the Antichrist is referred to as the BEAST). This FALSE PROPHET (who is also called a beast) will *look like a lamb but speak*

like a dragon (Revelation 16:13, 19:20, 20:10, 13:11-18). In other words, he will look like a true representative of Jesus Christ—but he will teach doctrines of Satan!

Who will this FALSE PROPHET be? He will be the leader of the Roman Catholic Church—the end-time pope!

Revelation 16:13 — And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs coming out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of *the false prophet*.

Revelation 19:20 — Then the beast was captured, and with him *the false prophet* who worked signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. These two were cast alive into the lake of fire burning with brimstone.

Revelation 20:10 — The devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and *the false prophet* are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

Revelation 13:11-18 — Then I saw *another beast [the false prophet]* coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb and spoke like a dragon. And he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence, and causes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. He performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men. And he deceives those who dwell on the earth by those signs which he was granted to do in the sight of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who was wounded by the sword and lived. He was granted power to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed. He causes all,

both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads, and that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man: His number is 666.

2 Corinthians 11:13-15 — For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. And no wonder! For Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also transform themselves into ministers of righteousness, whose end will be according to their works.

Jude 1:4 — For certain men have crept in unnoticed, who long ago were marked out for this condemnation, ungodly men, who turn the grace of our God into lewdness and deny the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ.

See also: Beast

FALSE TEACHERS

Jude 1:3-19 — ...I found it necessary to write to you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints. For CERTAIN MEN HAVE CREPT IN UNNOTICED, who long ago were marked out for this condemnation, *ungodly men, who turn the grace of our God into licentiousness* and deny the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ.... as Sodom and Gomorrah... likewise also these dreamers defile the flesh, reject authority, and speak evil of dignitaries.... But these speak evil of whatever they do not know; and whatever they know naturally, like brute beasts, in these things they corrupt them-

selves. Woe to them! For they have gone in the way of Cain, have run greedily in the error of Balaam for profit, and perished in the rebellion of Korah. These are spots in your love feasts, while they feast with you without fear, serving only themselves; they are clouds without water, carried about by the winds; late autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, pulled up by the roots; raging waves of the sea, foaming up their own shame; wandering stars for whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever.... These are murmurers, complainers, walking according to their own lusts; and they mouth great swelling words, flattering people to gain advantage. But you, beloved, remember the words which were spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ: how they told you that there would be mockers *in the last time* who would walk according to their own ungodly lusts. These are sensual persons, who cause divisions, not having the Spirit.

Jude 1:3-5 (LB) — Dearly loved friends, I had been planning to write you some thoughts about the salvation God has given us, but now I find I must write of something else instead, urging you to stoutly defend *the truth* which God gave, once for all, to his people to *keep without change* through the years. I say this because SOME GODLESS TEACHERS HAVE WORMED THEIR WAY IN AMONG YOU, *saying that after we become Christians we can do just as we like without fear of God's punishment* [they teach: "once saved, always saved"]. The fate of such people was written long ago, for they have turned against our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ. My answer to them is: Remember this fact—which you know already—that THE LORD SAVED A WHOLE NATION OF PEOPLE OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND THEN KILLED EVERY ONE OF THEM *who did not trust and OBEY Him*.

2 Pet 2 & 3 — But there were also false prophets among

the people [in old testament times], even as *there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies*, even denying the Lord who bought them, and bring on themselves swift destruction. And many will follow their destructive ways, because of whom the way of truth will be blasphemed. By covetousness THEY WILL EXPLOIT YOU WITH DECEPTIVE WORDS; for a long time their judgment has not been idle, and their destruction does not slumber... especially those who walk according to the flesh in the lust of uncleanness and despise authority. They are presumptuous, self-willed; they are not afraid to speak evil of dignitaries, ...But these, like natural brute beasts made to be caught and destroyed, speak evil of the things they do not understand, and will utterly perish in their own corruption, and will receive the wages of unrighteousness, as those who count it pleasure to carouse in the daytime. They are spots and blemishes, carousing in their own deceptions while they feast with you, having eyes full of adultery and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls. They have a heart trained in covetous practices, and are accursed children. They have forsaken the right way and gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; but he was rebuked for his iniquity: a dumb donkey speaking with a man's voice restrained the madness of the prophet. These are wells without water, clouds carried by a tempest, to whom the gloom of darkness is reserved forever. For when they speak great swelling words of emptiness, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through licentiousness, the ones who have actually escaped from those who live in error. *While they promise them liberty, they themselves are slaves of corruption*; for by whom a person is overcome, by him also he is brought into bondage. For if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and overcome, the latter end is worse for them than the be-

ginning. For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered to them. But it has happened to them according to the true proverb: “A dog returns to his own vomit,” and, “a sow, having washed, to her wallowing in the mire.” ...[know this]: that scoffers will come *in the last days*, walking according to their own lusts, and saying, “Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of creation.” ...But, beloved, do not forget this one thing, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.... *those who are untaught and unstable twist [the writings of the apostle Paul] to their own destruction, as they do also the rest of the Scriptures.* You therefore, beloved, since you know these things beforehand, BEWARE lest you also fall from your own steadfastness, being led away with the error of the wicked.

Acts 20: 29-31 — “For I [the apostle Paul] know this, that after my departure *savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock.* ALSO FROM AMONG YOURSELVES MEN WILL RISE UP, SPEAKING PERVERSE THINGS, to draw away the disciples after themselves. Therefore watch, and remember that for three years I did not cease to warn every-one night and day with tears.”

Rom 16:17-18 — Now I urge you, brethren, note those who cause divisions and offenses, contrary to the doctrine which you learned, and avoid them. For those who are such do not serve our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and *by smooth words and flattering speech deceive* the hearts of the simple.

2 Cor 11:3-4 — But I fear, lest somehow, as the serpent DECEIVED Eve by his craftiness, so *your minds may be cor-*

rupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. For if he who comes preaches ANOTHER JESUS whom we have not preached, or if you receive a different spirit which you have not received, or a DIFFERENT GOSPEL which you have not accepted, *you may well put up with it.*

2 Cor 11:13-15 — For such are FALSE APOSTLES, DECEITFUL WORKERS, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. And no wonder! *For Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also transform themselves into ministers of righteousness,* whose end will be according to their works.

Gal 1:6-9 — I marvel that you are *turning away* so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, to a DIFFERENT GOSPEL, which is not another; but there are some who trouble you and want to *pervert the gospel of Christ.* But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed. As we have said before, so now I say again, *if anyone preaches any other gospel to you than what you have received, let him be accursed.*

Dan 11:32-34 — ...but the people who know their God shall be strong, and carry out great exploits. And those of the people who understand shall instruct many; ...but many shall join with them by intrigue. [Or as the NIV puts it—and many who are *NOT sincere* will join them.]

Mat 7:15-18 — *Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits.* Do men gather grapes from thornbushes or figs from thistles? Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit.

Eph 4:14 — ...we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, *by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness by which they lie in wait to deceive...*

2 Thes 2:9-12 — The coming of THE LAWLESS ONE is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous *deception* among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

1 Tim 4:1-2 — Now the Spirit says that in latter times some will depart from the faith, *giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons*, speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared with a hot iron...

1 Tim 6:20-21 — ...Guard what was committed to your trust, avoiding the profane and vain babblings and *contradictions of what is falsely called knowledge*—by professing it, some have strayed concerning the faith.

2 Tim 3:1-13 — But know this, that *in the last days* perilous times will come: For men will be lovers of themselves, ...lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away! For of this sort are those who creep into households and make captives of gullible women loaded down with sins, led away by various lusts, *always learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth...*
BUT EVIL MEN AND IMPOSTORS WILL GROW WORSE AND WORSE, DECEIVING AND BEING DECEIVED.

2 Tim 4:3-4 — For the time will come when *they will NOT endure sound doctrine*, but according to their own desires,

because they have itching ears, they will heap up for themselves teachers; and *they will turn their ears away from the truth, and be turned aside to fables.*

Titus 1:9-16 — ...[A minister should] be able, by sound doctrine, both to exhort and convict those who *contradict*. For there are many insubordinate, both idle talkers and *deceivers*, especially those of the circumcision, whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole households, teaching things which they ought not, for the sake of dishonest gain.... Therefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith, not giving heed to Jewish fables and *commandments of men* who turn from the truth. To the pure all things are pure, but to those who are defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure; but even their mind and conscience are defiled. **THEY PROFESS TO KNOW GOD, BUT IN WORKS THEY DENY HIM**, being abominable, disobedient, and disqualified for every good work.

Heb 13:8-9 — Jesus Christ is the SAME yesterday, today, and forever. [Therefore] do not be carried about with various and strange doctrines.

1 John 4:1-5 — Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but **TEST** the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets [or teachers] have gone out into the world.... *They are of the world. Therefore they speak as of the world, and the world hears them.*

3 John 1:9-10 — I [the apostle John] wrote to the church, but Diotrephes, who loves to have the preeminence among them, does not receive us. Therefore, if I come, I will call to mind his deeds which he does, prating against us with malicious words. And not content with that, he himself does not receive the brethren, and forbids those who wish to, putting them out of the church.

Rev 2:24-25 — [LB] “As for the rest of you in Thyatira who have not followed this false teaching (‘deeper truths,’ as they call them—depths of Satan, really), I will ask nothing further of you; only hold tightly to what you have until I come.

Rev 2:2 — “I know your works, your labor, your patience, and that you cannot bear those who are evil. And you have *tested* those who say they are apostles and are not, and have found them liars.

FASTING

Neh 9:1-2 — Now on the twenty-fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with *fasting*, in sackcloth, and with dust on their heads. Then those of Israelite lineage separated themselves from all foreigners; and they stood and confessed their sins and the iniquities of their fathers.

Neh 1:3-4 — And they said to me, “The survivors who are left from the captivity in the province are there in great distress and reproach. The wall of Jerusalem is also broken down, and its gates are burned with fire.” So it was, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned for many days; I was *fasting* and praying before the God of heaven.

2 Chron 20:3 — And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the Lord, and proclaimed a *fast* throughout all Judah.

1 Kings 21:27-29 — So it was, when Ahab heard those words, that he tore his clothes and put sackcloth on his body, and *fasted* and lay in sackcloth, and went about

mourning. And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, “See how Ahab has humbled himself before Me? Because he has humbled himself before Me, I will not bring the calamity in his days; but in the days of his son I will bring the calamity on his house.”

Ezra 8:21-23 — Then I proclaimed a *fast* there at the river of Ahava, that we might humble ourselves before our God, *to seek from Him the right way* for us and our little ones and all our possessions. For I was ashamed to request of the king an escort of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy on the road, because we had spoken to the king, saying, “The hand of our God is upon all those for good who seek Him, but His power and His wrath are against all those who forsake Him.” So we *fasted* and entreated our God for this, and He answered our prayer.

Dan 9:3 — Then I set my face toward the Lord God to make request by prayer and supplications, with *fasting*, sackcloth, and ashes.

Acts 14:23 — So when they [Paul and Barnabas] had appointed elders in every church, and prayed with *fasting*, they commended them to the Lord in whom they had believed.

Acts 13:1-3 — Now in the church that was at Antioch there were certain prophets and teachers... As they ministered to the Lord and *fasted*, the Holy Spirit said, “Now separate to Me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them.” Then having *fasted* and prayed, and laid hands on them, they sent them away.

Acts 10:30-31 — And Cornelius said, “Four days ago I was *fasting* until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, and said, ‘Cornelius, your prayer has been heard,

and your alms are remembered in the sight of God. Send therefore to Joppa and call Simon here, whose surname is Peter....”

Mat 17:19-21 — Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, “Why could we not cast him [the demon] out?” ...“this kind does not go out except by prayer and *fasting*.”

Mat 6:16-18 — “Moreover, when you *fast*, do not be like the hypocrites (or pretenders), with a sad countenance. For they disfigure their faces that they may appear to men to be fasting. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward. But you, *when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face, so that you do not appear to men to be fasting*, but to your Father who is in the secret place; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.

Mat 9:14-15 — Then the disciples of John came to Him, saying, “Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but Your disciples do not fast?” And Jesus said to them, “Can the friends of the bridegroom mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then *they will fast*.”

Mat 4:1-2 — Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. And when He had *fasted forty days and forty nights*, afterward He was hungry.

Zech 7:4-5 — Then the word of the Lord of hosts came to me, saying, “Say to all the people of the land, and to the priests: ‘When you *fasted* and mourned in the fifth and seventh months during those seventy years, did you really *fast* for Me—for Me?’”

Isa 58:3-11 — “‘Why have we *fasted*,’ they say, ‘and You

have not seen? Why have we afflicted our souls, and You take no notice?’ In fact, in the day of your *fast* you find pleasure, and exploit all your laborers. Indeed you *fast* for strife and debate, and to strike with the fist of wickedness. You will not fast as you do this day. To make your voice heard on high. Is it a fast that I have chosen, a day for a man to afflict his soul? Is it to bow down his head like a bulrush, and to spread out sackcloth and ashes? Would you call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord? *Is this not the fast that I have chosen: To loose the bonds of wickedness. To undo the heavy burdens, to let the oppressed go free, and that you break every yoke? Is it not to share your bread with the hungry, and that you bring to your house the poor who are cast out. When you see the naked, that you cover him, and not hide yourself from your own flesh?* Then your light shall break forth like the morning, your healing shall spring forth speedily, and your righteousness shall go before you. The glory of the Lord shall be your rear guard. Then you shall call, and the Lord will answer. You shall cry, and He will say, ‘Here I am.’ If you take away the yoke from your midst, the pointing of the finger, and speaking wickedness. If you extend your soul to the hungry and satisfy the afflicted soul, then your light shall dawn in the darkness, and your darkness shall be as the noonday. The Lord will guide you continually, and satisfy your soul in drought, and strengthen your bones. You shall be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water whose waters do not fail.”

FATHER, TEACHER, MASTER, LEADER

Father, Rabbi, His Holiness, Reverend, Mister, etc. — Other than our physical father, the Bible states that we are *not* to call anyone “FATHER” (Matthew 23:6-12). Why? Be-

cause God is our Father. By calling a priest “FATHER” we are in essence calling him God!

Matthew also states that we are not to call anyone RABBI, MASTER, TEACHER, etc. Why? Because the Bible says that Christ is our Rabbi, our Master, our Teacher (Matthew 23:6-12). If we call others these things, we are in reality calling them Christ!

Matthew also points out that another reason we do NOT call ministers in the church these things is because “*we are all brothers.*” In other words, everyone is on an equal plane. Therefore, no one is to be elevated above anyone else.

Matthew then continues: “But he who is greatest among you shall be your SERVANT. And *whoever exalts himself will be humbled*” (Matthew 23:11-12).

Therefore, ministers in the church should NOT be addressed any differently than you would address others in the church. For example, if you address others in the church by their first name, then you should likewise address the ministers by their first name. They should NOT be called MASTER, HIS HOLINESS, RABBI, LEADER, DOCTOR, FATHER, REVEREND, etc.—or even MISTER (such as *Mr. Jones*). Why? Because: #1—MISTER (or *Mr.*) actually means MASTER; and #2—by doing so you are putting them on a pedestal; you are elevating them to a superior position; you are exalting them above others (which we should NOT do).

Finally, ministers should never forget this warning from God: “*whoever exalts himself will be humbled*” (Matthew 23:12). On the other hand God also promises—but “he who humbles himself will be exalted” (Matthew 23:12).

Mat 23:6-12 — “They [the religious leaders in Christ’s day] love the best places at feasts, the best seats in the synagogues, greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called by men, ‘Rabbi¹, Rabbi¹.’ But you, do not be called ‘Rabbi² [or Master³];’ for one is your Teacher, the Christ,

and *you are all brethren*. Do not call anyone on earth your **father**; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven. And do not be called **teachers**; for One is your Teacher⁴, the Christ. But he who is greatest among you shall be your servant. And *whoever exalts himself will be abased*, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.

1 — “Rabbi” — Strong’s Concordance #446 — “Master”

2 — Some translations have “Master” instead of “Rabbi” (see KJV, NIV, & JB)

3 — Mister (or Mr.) means “Master!”

4 — Some translations have “Leader” instead of “Teacher” (see PME & TEV)

FEAR GOD

Luke 12:4-5 — “And I say to you, My friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. But I will show you whom you should fear: *Fear Him* who, after He has killed, has power to cast into hell; yes, I say to you, fear Him!”

Heb 12:28-29 — Therefore, since we are receiving a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us have grace, by which we may serve God acceptably with reverence and *godly fear*. For our God is a consuming fire.

Ps 119:119-120 — You put away all the wicked of the earth like dross. Therefore I love Your testimonies. My flesh trembles for *fear* of You, and I am afraid of Your judgments.

Ps 103:11,13, 17 — For as the heavens are high above the earth, so great is His mercy toward those who *fear* Him. As a father pities his children, so the Lord pities those who *fear* Him. But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting on those who *fear* Him, and His righteousness to children's children.

1 Pet 1:17 — And if you call on the Father, who without partiality judges according to each one's work, conduct yourselves throughout the time of your sojourning here in *fear*.

Luke 1:50 — And His mercy is on those who *fear* Him from generation to generation.

Prov 8:13 — The *fear* of the Lord is to HATE EVIL.

FEAR OF BEING DISFELLOWSHIPED

John 9:22 — His parents said these things because they feared the Jews, for the Jews had agreed already that if anyone confessed that He was Christ, he would be put out of the synagogue.

John 7:13 — ...no one spoke openly of Him for fear of the Jews.

John 12:42-43 — Nevertheless even among the rulers many believed in Him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confess Him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue; for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

FEMALE MINISTERS, PREACHERS. ETC.

Female Preachers — The *Bible* states that women are NOT to teach or have authority over men (1 Timothy 2:11-12). And women most definitely should NOT give sermons (1 Corinthians 14:34-35). The ministry therefore is only for men.

1 Timothy 2:11-12 — Let a woman learn in silence with all submission. And *I do not permit a woman to teach or to have authority over a man*, but to be in silence.

1 Corinthians 14:34-35 — Let your women keep silent in the churches, for they are not permitted to speak; but they are to be submissive, as the law also says. And if they want to learn something, let them ask their own husbands at home; for *it is shameful for women to speak in church*.

FIVE KINGS HAVE FALLEN...

Revelation 17:7-11 — NLT — “Why are you so amazed?” the angel asked. “I will tell you the mystery of this woman and of the *beast* with seven heads and ten horns. The beast you saw *was alive but isn't now*. And yet he will soon come up out of the bottomless pit and go to eternal destruction. And the people who belong to this world, whose names were not written in the Book of Life from before the world began, *will be amazed at the reappearance of this beast who had died*. And now understand this: The seven heads of the beast represent the seven hills of the city [Rome] where this woman [the Roman Catholic Church] rules. They also represent seven kings. Five kings have already fallen [by the 1st century A.D. five beastly kingdoms had already fallen], the sixth now reigns [the Roman Empire in the 1st century since this Scripture was written

around 96 A.D.), and the seventh is yet to come [the final beastly king who will appear in the end-time], but his reign will be brief. [GNT:] And the [7th] beast that was once alive, but lives no longer [for he was killed], is itself an eighth king [because he will come back to life!] who is [also] one of the seven [for he was the 7th] and is going off to be destroyed [by Jesus Christ at His return].”

See also: Beast

FLEE SIN

1 Cor 6:18 — *Flee sexual immorality.* Every sin that a man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body.

1 Cor 10:14 — Therefore, my beloved, *flee from idolatry.*

1 Tim 6:9-11 — But those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and harmful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition. For THE LOVE OF MONEY IS A ROOT OF ALL KINDS OF EVIL, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. But you, O man of God, *flee these things* and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, and gentleness.

FOLLOW CHRIST

See “Salvation: Follow Christ”

FOOD SACRIFICED TO IDOLS

Food Sacrificed to Idols — The Bible emphatically states that Christians are NOT to eat things sacrificed to idols (Acts 15:20, 15:29, 21:25; Revelation 2:14, 2:20). It also states that those who eat foods sacrificed to idols are fellowshiping with DEMONS! (1 Corinthians 10:20-21)

Acts 15:20 — ...abstain from things *polluted by idols*.

Acts 15:29 — ...abstain from things *offered to idols*.

Acts 21:25 — ...Gentiles [are to] ...keep themselves from things *offered to idols*.

Rev 2:14 — But I have a few things against you, because you have there those who hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the children of Israel, *to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit sexual immorality*.

Rev 2:20 — Nevertheless I have a few things against you, because you allow that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and beguile My servants to *commit sexual immorality and to eat things sacrificed to idols*.

1 Cor 8:10-12 — [Not only are we NOT to eat food sacrificed to idols, but we are not even to eat IN an idol's temple — where leftover meat which was not used in the sacrifices were often given away free afterwards. Why?] For if anyone sees you who have knowledge [that the food was NOT sacrificed to an idol] eating IN an idol's temple, will not the conscience of him who is weak be emboldened to eat those things offered to idols [which is a sin to do—for he will falsely conclude that it must be okay to eat meat sacrificed to an idol—since that is what he will assume you are doing]. And because of your knowledge shall the weak

brother perish, for whom Christ died? But when you thus sin against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, you sin against Christ. [In other words: if you are just eating IN an idol's temple, a brother might see you and think you are eating food sacrificed to an idol and therefore he might think it is okay to eat food sacrificed to idols—and thus you will destroy your brother! So don't even eat IN an idol's temple—let alone eat food sacrificed to idols!].

1 Cor 8:7, 13 — [Apparently some people *thought* that just about ALL meat given out in a temple or sold in the marketplace had been offered to idols, and therefore they never ate meat; for Paul concludes this chapter on eating food sacrificed to idols by stating:] Therefore, if food makes my brother stumble, I will never again eat meat, lest I make my brother stumble.

1 Cor 10:14, 16, 20-22 — Therefore, my beloved, *flee idolatry*. [Each year at the Passover/Lord's Supper] ...The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion [fellowship or sharing] of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? [In other words, each year when we partake of the wine and the bread during the Passover/Lord's Supper we are figuratively taking part in the blood and body of Christ and therefore fellowshiping with Christ. Likewise, when we eat of things sacrificed to idols, we are fellowshiping with demons for Paul goes on to show this parallel by stating:] ...But I say that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice [to idols] *they sacrifice to demons* and not to God, and I do NOT want you to have *fellowship with DEMONS*. You cannot drink the cup of the Lord [the wine during the Passover/Lord's Supper] and the *cup of demons* [by drinking liquids sacrificed to idols]; you cannot partake of the Lord's table [the bread during the Passover/Lord's Supper] and of the *table of demons* [by eating foods sacrificed to

idols]. Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than He?

1 Cor 10:14-33 — [Many people totally misunderstand what Paul is saying in these particular verses—since as even Peter states—in 2 Peter 3: 16—that some of the things that Paul wrote are “hard to understand.” Therefore, I have taken the liberty here to rewrite some of the key verses contained in this section of Scriptures in my own words in order to get at the crux of what Paul is saying here. Paul starts off this section by telling the Corinthians to FLEE FROM IDOLATRY. That when we drink the wine and eat the bread at the Passover/Lord’s Supper we are fellowshiping with Christ. And likewise, that even though an idol (of and by itself) is nothing and the things offered to idols are also nothing, that nevertheless, when we partake of things offered to idols we are fellowshiping with DEMONS! In other words, when we partake of the bread and wine during the Passover/Lord’s Supper we are fellowshiping with Christ, and when we partake of the things offered to idols we are fellowshiping with DEMONS! Therefore, don’t do it. Don’t drink or eat things sacrificed to idols, but instead flee idolatry. And if we dare to do both (drink the cup of Jesus and the cup of demons — as well as the table of Jesus and the table of demons)—we are provoking Christ to jealousy.

Then Paul changes the theme somewhat starting in verse 23 and 24 by telling the Corinthians to seek after the wellbeing of others. He tells them that it is okay to eat whatever is sold in the meat market—just don’t ask any questions about the meat—whether it was offered to idols or not. And likewise—if an unbeliever invites you over their home for dinner—do not ask any questions about the meat—just eat it. But don’t eat it if someone TELLS YOU it was offered to idols (even if it wasn’t) for their sake and their conscience’

sake. For our whole goal is to do everything for the glory of God. Therefore do not offend others by eating it. But instead seek after their wellbeing, that they may be saved.]

FREELY YOU HAVE RECEIVED, FREELY GIVE

Mat 10:7-8 — “And as you go, preach, saying, ‘The kingdom of heaven [or the kingdom of God] is at hand.’ ‘Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. *Freely you have received, freely give.*”

FRUITS, WORKS, DEEDS, ETC.

See “*Salvation: Fruits*”

GENTILES PROPHESED

Isa 42:1 & 6 — “Behold! My Servant whom I uphold, My Elect One in whom My soul delights! I have put My Spirit upon Him. He will bring forth justice to the *Gentiles*. I, the Lord, have called You in righteousness, and will hold Your hand. I will keep You and give You as a covenant to the people, as *a light to the Gentiles*...”

Isa 49:6 — “Indeed He says, ‘It is too small a thing that You should be My Servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved ones of Israel. I will also give You as *a light to the Gentiles*, that You should be My salvation to the ends of the earth.’”

Amos 9:11-12 — “On that day I will raise up the tabernacle of David which has fallen down, and repair its damages;

I will raise up its ruins, and rebuild it as in the days of old; That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and all the *Gentiles who are called by My name*,” says the Lord who does this thing.

Mal 1:11 — “For from the rising of the sun, even to its going down, My name shall be great among the *Gentiles*; in every place incense shall be offered to My name, and a pure offering; for My name shall be great among the nations,” says the Lord of hosts.

Hosea 2:23 — ...“I will have mercy on her who had not obtained mercy; then I will say to those who were not My people, ‘You are My people!’ And they shall say, ‘You are my God!’”

2 Sam 22:50 — “Therefore I will give thanks to You, O Lord, among the *Gentiles*, and sing praises to Your name.”

Deut 32:43 — “Rejoice, O *Gentiles*, with His people; for He will avenge the blood of His servants, and render vengeance to His adversaries; he will provide atonement for His land and His people.”

Ps 117:1 — Oh, praise the Lord, all you *Gentiles*! Laud Him, all you peoples!

Isa 11:10 — “And in that day there shall be a Root of Jesse, who shall stand as a banner to the people; for the *Gentiles* shall seek Him, and His resting place shall be glorious.”

See also: Circumcision; Sacrifices

GOD = TWO BEINGS

Gen 1:26 — Then God said, “Let *Us* make man in *Our* image, according to *Our* likeness...”

Gen 3:22 — Then the Lord God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of *Us*, to know good and evil...”

Gen 11:6-7 — And the Lord said, “Indeed the people are one and they all have one language, and this is what they begin to do; now nothing that they propose to do will be withheld from them. Come, let *Us* go down and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another’s speech.”

Dan 7:9-14 — “I watched till thrones were put in place, and the ANCIENT OF DAYS was seated; His garment was white as snow, and the hair of His head was like pure wool. His throne was a fiery flame, its wheels a burning fire; a fiery stream issued from before Him. A thousand thousands ministered to Him; ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him. The court was seated, and the books were opened.... I was watching in the night visions, and behold, ONE LIKE THE SON OF MAN, coming with the clouds of heaven! *HE came to the Ancient of Days, and they brought Him near before Him.* Then to Him was given dominion and glory and a kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom the one which shall not be destroyed.”

Dan 8:13 — Then I heard *a holy one* speaking; and *another holy one* said to that certain one who was speaking...

John 17:11 — Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given Me, that

they may be ONE as *We* are.

Gen 2:24 — Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become ONE flesh.

Ps 110:1 — The *Lord* said to my *Lord*, “Sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool.”

Heb 1:13 — But to which of the angels has He ever said: “Sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool”?

Ps 45:6-7 — Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom. You love righteousness and hate wickedness; *therefore God, Your God, has anointed You with the oil of gladness more than Your companions.*

Heb 1:8-9 — ...“Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; a scepter [a ruler’s staff] of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom. You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness; *therefore God, Your God, has anointed You with the oil of gladness more than Your companions.*”

Rev 12:6 — Then the woman [God’s true Church] fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by God, that **THEY** should feed her there one thousand two hundred and sixty days.

Ps 2:2-3 — The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord and against His Anointed [Christ, Commissioned One, Messiah] saying, “Let us break **THEIR** bonds in pieces and cast away **THEIR** cords from us.”

Ps 2:7-9 — I will declare the decree: The Lord has said to

Me, ‘You are My Son, today I have begotten You. Ask of Me, and I will give You the nations for Your inheritance, and the ends of the earth for Your possession. You shall break them with a rod of iron; You shall dash them in pieces like a potter’s vessel.’”

John 1:1-2 — In the beginning was the Word [Jesus Christ], and the Word was with God [the Father], and the Word was [also] God. He was in the beginning with God.

John 1:18 — No one has seen God at any time. The only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him.

Ex 20 — YHWY spoke the 10 Commandments to Israel.

Heb 1:6 — But when He [God] again brings the firstborn [Christ] into the world, He says: “Let all the angels of God worship Him.”

Mat 1:23 — “Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son, and they shall call His name Immanuel,” which is translated, “*God with us.*”

Phil 2:5-7 — *...Christ Jesus, who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal to God, but made Himself of no reputation [or emptied Himself], taking the form of a servant, and coming in the likeness of men. [In other words: Christ was in the form of God, being equal with God, but He emptied Himself of His glory and greatness and took on the form of a human being.]*

Titus 2:13-14 — [We look forward] for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for us...

Heb 3:1-4 — Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of the

heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, Christ Jesus, who was faithful to Him who appointed Him, as Moses also was faithful in all His house. For this One has been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as He who built the house has more honor than the house. For every house is built by someone, but He who built all things is God.

John 17:11 — “Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given Me, *that they may be one as We are.*”

John 17:20-23 — “I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; *that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us*, that the world may believe that You sent Me. And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, *that they may be one just as We are one: I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one*, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me.”

GOD OF THIS AGE = SATAN

2 Cor 4:3-4 — But even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing, whose minds *the god of this age has BLINDED*, who do not believe, lest the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine on them.

John 12:31 — “Now is the judgment of this world; now *the ruler of this world will be cast out.*”

Eph 2:1-2 — And you He made alive, who were dead in

trespasses and sins, in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to *the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience...*

Eph 6:11-12 — Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against *the wiles of the devil*. For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against *the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness* in the heavenly places.

1 John 5:19 — We know that we are of God, and *the whole world lies under the sway of the wicked one*.

John 14:30 — “I will no longer talk much with you, for *the ruler of this world is coming, and he has nothing in Me.*”

John 16:11 — “... *the ruler of this world is judged.*”

Rev 12:9 — So *the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and HIS ANGELS WERE CAST OUT WITH HIM.*

Rev 12:3-4 — And another sign appeared in heaven: behold, *a great, fiery red dragon* having seven heads and ten horns, and seven diadems on his heads. His tail drew a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth....

Rev 20:1-3 — Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. He laid hold of *the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan*, and bound him for a thousand years; and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, *so that he should deceive the nations no more* till the thousand years were fin-

ished....

GREAT MULTITUDE

Great Multitude — In the end-time a “great multitude” of people will be martyred (Revelation 6:11, 7:9-10, 7:13-14). These loyal, obedient servants of God will be slain for remaining faithful to the Word of God. This martyrdom of true Christians will occur during the last 3½ years preceding Christ’s return (during the Great Tribulation). But in the end—they will rejoice—for they will be resurrected back to life in the 1st resurrection as immortal spirit beings in God’s very Family! (Revelation 6:9-11, 7:9-17)

Rev 6:9-11 — When He opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of **THOSE WHO HAD BEEN SLAIN** for the word of God and for the testimony which they held. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, “How long, O Lord, holy and true, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?” And a white robe was given to each of them; and it was said to them that they should rest a little while longer, until both the number of **THEIR FELLOW SERVANTS AND THEIR BRETHREN, WHO WOULD BE KILLED AS THEY WERE**, was completed.

Rev 7:9-17 — After these things I looked, and behold, A **GREAT MULTITUDE** which no one could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands, and crying out with a loud voice, saying, “Salvation belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb!” And all the angels stood around the throne and the elders and the four living creatures, and fell on their faces before the throne and wor-

shipped God, saying: “Amen! Blessing and glory and wisdom, thanksgiving and honor and power and might, be to our God forever and ever. Amen.” Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, “Who are these arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from?” And I said to him, “Sir, you know.” So he said to me, “*These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation [by being KILLED in it for the word of God and for the testimony which they held]*, and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore they are before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple. And He who sits on the throne will dwell among them. They shall neither hunger anymore nor thirst anymore; the sun shall not strike them, nor any heat; for the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to living fountains of waters. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.”

Revelation 7:13-14 — NLT — Then one of the twenty-four elders asked me, “Who are these clothed in white? Where did they come from?” And I said, “Sir, you are the one who knows.” Then he said to me, “*These are the ones who died in the GREAT TRIBULATION.* They have washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb and made them white.”

GREAT TRIBULATION

The Final 3½ Years Before Christ’s Return Tribulation (2½ Years) & Day of the Lord (1 Year)

Great Tribulation — The last 3½ years preceding Christ’s return will be absolutely horrible! It will be so bad that humanity will be on the brink of total annihilation! (Matthew 24:21-22; Daniel 12:1)

Not just millions—but *billions* will die! Famine, disease, and war will be the culprits (Revelation 6:1-8; Ezekiel 5:12; Zechariah 13:8). And many will even become *slaves!* (Revelation 18:11-13)

The first 2½ years of this 3½ year period is called the “Great Tribulation” and is the wrath of Satan, while the last year of this 3½ year period is called the “Day of the Lord” and is the punishment of Christ upon a rotten, arrogant, and depraved world (Revelation 16:9, 11).

Matthew 24:21 — For then there will be *GREAT TRIBULATION, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be.*

Matthew 24:22 — NIV — If those days had not been cut short, *no one would survive*, but for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened.

Daniel 12:1 — “At that time Michael shall stand up, the great prince [archangel] who stands watch over the sons of your people; And there shall be *a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that time.* And at that time your people shall be delivered, every one who is found written in the book.”

Jeremiah 30:7 — Alas! For that day is great, So that *none is like it;* And it is the time of *Jacob's trouble,* But he shall be saved out of it.

Jeremiah 30:7 — NLT — In all history there has never been such a time of terror. It will be *a time of trouble for my people Israel.* Yet in the end, they will be saved!

Ezekiel 5:12 — *One-third of you shall die of the pestilence, and be consumed with famine* in your midst; and ONE-THIRD SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD all around you; and I will *scatter another third* to all the winds, and I will draw

out A SWORD AFTER THEM.

Zechariah 13:8 — “And it shall come to pass in all the land,” says the Lord, “that *two-thirds in it shall be cut off and die*, but one-third shall be left in it.”

First 5 Seals of Revelation
= The Great Tribulation
(Begins 3½ Years Before Christ’s Return)

Rev. 6:1-2 — Now I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals [the **first seal**]; and I heard one of the four living creatures saying with a voice like thunder, “Come and see.” And I looked, and behold, a *white horse*. He who sat on it had a *bow*; and a crown was given to him, and he went out conquering and to *conquer*.

Rev. 6:3-4 — When He opened the **second seal**, I heard the second living creature saying, “Come and see.” Another *horse, fiery red*, went out. And it was granted to the one who sat on it to take peace from the earth, and that *people should kill one another*; and there was given to him *a great sword*.

Rev. 6:5-6 — When He opened the **third seal**, I heard the third living creature say, “Come and see.” So I looked, and behold, a *black horse*, and he who sat on it had a *pair of scales in his hand*. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, “A quart of *wheat* for a denarius, and three quarts of *barley* for a denarius; *and do not harm the oil and the wine*.”

Rev. 6:7-8 — When He opened the **fourth seal**, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, “Come and see.” So I looked, and behold, a *pale horse*. And the name of him who sat on it was Death, and Hades followed with him. And *power was given to them over a fourth of the earth*,

to kill with sword, with hunger, with death, and by the beasts of the earth.

5th Seal: Great Multitude of Christians Martyred

Rev. 6:9-11 — When He opened the **fifth seal**, I saw under the altar the souls of *those who had been slain for the word of God and for the testimony which they held*. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, “How long, O Lord, holy and true, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?” Then a white robe was given to each of them; and it was said to them that they should *rest a little while longer, until both the number of their fellow servants and their brethren, who would be killed as they were, was completed*.

Revelation 7:9-10, 13-14 — After these things I looked, and behold, a **great multitude** which no one could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands, and crying out with a loud voice, saying, “Salvation belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb!” Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, “Who are these arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from?” [NLT:] And I said to him, “Sir, you are the one who knows.” Then he said to me, “**These are the ones who died in the great tribulation**. They have washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb and made them white.”

6th Seal: Signs Announcing the Day of the Lord

Matthew 24:29 — “**Immediately after the tribulation** of those days *the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.*”

Rev. 6:12-17 — I looked when He opened the **sixth seal**, and behold, there was a *great earthquake*; and the *sun became black* as sackcloth of hair, and the *moon became like blood*. And the *stars of heaven fell to the earth*, as a fig tree drops its late figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind. Then the sky receded as a scroll when it is rolled up, and *every mountain and island was moved out of its place*. And the kings of the earth, the great men, the rich men, the commanders, the mighty men, every slave and every free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains, and said to the mountains and rocks, “Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from *the wrath of the Lamb! For the great day of His wrath has come*, and who is able to stand?”

**7th Seal: The Day of the Lord = 7 Trumpets
Begins 1 Year Before Christ’s Return
Begins on “Day of Trumpets”**

Revelation 8:1-2, 6 — NLT — When the Lamb broke the **seventh seal**, there was silence throughout heaven for about half an hour. And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and they were given **seven trumpets**. Then the seven angels with the seven trumpets prepared to blow their mighty blasts.

1st Trumpet

Revelation 8:7— NLT — The **first** angel blew his **trumpet**, and hail and fire mixed with blood were thrown down upon the earth, and one-third of the earth was set on fire. *One-third of the trees were burned, and all the grass was burned.*

2nd Trumpet

Revelation 8:8-9 — NLT — Then the **second** angel blew his **trumpet**, and a great mountain of fire was thrown into

the sea. And one-third of the water in the sea became blood. And *one-third of all things living in the sea died. And one-third of all the ships on the sea were destroyed.*

3rd Trumpet

Revelation 8:10-11 — NLT — Then the **third** angel blew his **trumpet**, and a great flaming star fell out of the sky, burning like a torch. It fell upon one-third of the rivers and on the springs of water. The name of the star was Bitterness. It made *one-third of the water bitter, and many people died* because the water was so bitter.

4th Trumpet

Revelation 8:12-13 — Then the **fourth** [**trumpet**] angel sounded: And a third of the sun was struck, a third of the moon, and a third of the stars, so that a third of them were darkened. *A third of the day did not shine, and likewise the night.* And I looked, and I heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, “**Woe, woe, woe** to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the remaining blasts of the trumpet of the three angels who are about to sound!”

5th Trumpet = 1st Woe

Revelation 9:1-12 — Then the **fifth** [**trumpet**] angel sounded: And I saw a star fallen from heaven to the earth. To him was given the key to the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit, and smoke arose out of the pit like the smoke of a great furnace. So the sun and the air were darkened because of the smoke of the pit. Then out of the smoke locusts came upon the earth. And to them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. *They were commanded not to harm the grass of the earth, or any green thing, or any tree, but only those men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads. And they were not*

given authority to kill them, but to torment them for five months. Their torment was like the torment of a scorpion when it strikes a man. In those days men will seek death and will not find it; they will desire to die, and death will flee from them. The shape of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle. On their heads were crowns of something like gold, and their faces were like the faces of men. They had hair like women's hair, and their teeth were like lions' teeth. And they had breastplates like breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots with many horses running into battle. They had tails like scorpions, and there were stings in their tails. *Their power was to hurt men five months.* And they had as king over them the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in Hebrew is Abaddon [Destruction], but in Greek he has the name Apollyon [Destroyer]. **One woe is past. Behold, still two more woes are coming** after these things.

6th Trumpet = 2nd Woe

Revelation 9:13-21 — Then the **sixth** [trumpet] angel sounded: And I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, “Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.” So the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were released *to kill a third of mankind.* Now **the number of the army of the horsemen was two hundred million**; I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision: those who sat on them had breastplates of fiery red, hyacinth blue, and sulfur yellow; and the heads of the horses were like the heads of lions; and out of their mouths came fire, smoke, and brimstone. By these three plagues **a third of mankind was killed**—by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone which came out of their mouths. For their power is in their mouth and in their tails; for their tails are like serpents, having heads; and with them

they do harm. *But the rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and idols of gold, silver, brass, stone, and wood, which can neither see nor hear nor walk. And they did not repent of their murders or their sorceries or their sexual immorality or their thefts.*

Revelation 11:7-14 — When they [*the two witnesses of God*] finish their testimony, the beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit will make war against them, overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies will lie in the street of the great city [Jerusalem] which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. Then those from the peoples, tribes, tongues, and nations will see their dead bodies three-and-a-half days, and not allow their dead bodies to be put into graves. And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them, make merry, and send gifts to one another, because these *two prophets* tormented those who dwell on the earth. Now after the three-and-a-half days the breath of life from God entered them, and they stood on their feet, and great fear fell on those who saw them. And they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, “Come up here.” And they ascended to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies saw them. In the same hour there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell. In the earthquake seven thousand people were killed, and the rest were afraid and gave glory to the God of heaven. **The second woe is past. Behold, the third woe is coming quickly.**

7th Trumpet = 3rd Woe

Contains 7 Last Plagues (Bowls)

Jesus Christ Returns On Day of Trumpets

As 7th Trumpet Sounds

Revelation 11:15-18 — Then the **seventh** [trumpet] angel

sounded: And there were loud voices in heaven, saying, *“The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ, and He shall reign forever and ever!”* And the twenty-four elders who sat before God on their thrones fell on their faces and worshiped God, saying: “We give You thanks, O Lord God Almighty, the One who is and who was and who is to come, because *You have taken Your great power and reigned.* The nations were angry, and Your wrath has come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that You should reward Your servants the prophets and the saints, and those who fear Your name, small and great, and should destroy those who destroy the earth.”

Revelation 14:14-20 — Then I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and on the cloud sat One like the Son of Man, having on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, “Thrust in Your sickle and reap, for the time has come for You to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.” So He who sat on the cloud thrust in His sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped. Then another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, who had power over fire, and he cried with a loud cry to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, “Thrust in your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.” So the angel thrust his sickle into the earth and gathered the vine of the earth, and threw it into the great winepress of *the wrath of God.* [GNT:] The grapes were squeezed out in the wine press outside the city, and *blood came out of the wine press in a flood two hundred miles long and about five feet deep.*

Revelation 15:1 — Then I saw another sign in heaven,

great and marvelous: seven angels having the **seven last plagues**, for in them the *wrath of God* is complete.

Revelation 15:5-8 — After these things I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened. And out of the temple came the seven angels having the **seven plagues**, clothed in pure bright linen, and having their chests girded with golden bands. Then one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels **seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God** who lives forever and ever. The temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from His power, and no one was able to enter the temple till the seven plagues of the seven angels were completed.

Revelation 16:1 — Then I heard a loud voice from the temple saying to the seven angels, “Go and pour out the **bowls of the wrath of God** on the earth.”

1st Plague (Bowl)

Revelation 16:2 — So the **first** went and poured out his **bowl** upon the earth, and a *foul and loathsome sore* came upon the men who had the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image.

2nd Plague (Bowl)

Revelation 16:3 — Then the **second** angel poured out his **bowl** on the sea, and it became blood as of a dead man; and *every living creature in the sea died*.

3rd Plague (Bowl)

Revelation 16:4-7 — Then the **third** angel poured out his **bowl** on *the rivers and springs of water, and they became blood*. And I heard the angel of the waters saying: “You are righteous, O Lord, the One who is and who was and who is

to be, because You have judged these things. *For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and You have given them blood to drink.* For it is their just due.” And I heard another from the altar saying, “Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are Your judgments.”

4th Plague (Bowl)

Revelation 16:8-9 — Then the **fourth** angel poured out his **bowl** on the sun, and power was given to him to scorch men with fire. And *men were scorched with great heat*, and they blasphemed the name of God who has power over these plagues; and THEY DID NOT REPENT and give Him glory.

5th Plague (Bowl)

Revelation 16:10-11 — Then the **fifth** angel poured out his **bowl** on the throne of the beast, and his kingdom became *full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues because of the pain.* They blasphemed the God of heaven because of their *pains* and their *sores*, and DID NOT REPENT of their deeds.

6th Plague (Bowl)

Revelation 16:12-16 — Then the **sixth** angel poured out his **bowl** on *the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up*, so that the way of the kings from the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs coming out of the mouth of the *dragon*, out of the mouth of the *beast*, and out of the mouth of the *false prophet*. For they are spirits of *demons*, performing signs, which go out to the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the *battle of that great day of God Almighty*. “Behold, I am coming as a thief. Blessed is he who watches, and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked and they see his shame. And they gathered them together **to the place called in He-**

brew, Armageddon.

7th Plague (Bowl)

Revelation 16:17-21 — Then the **seventh** angel poured out his **bowl** into the air, and a loud voice came out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, “It is done!” And there were NOISES AND THUNDERINGS AND LIGHTNINGS; and there was a great earthquake, such a mighty and great earthquake as had not occurred since men were on the earth. *Now the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell.* And great Babylon was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath. Then EVERY ISLAND FLED AWAY, AND THE MOUNTAINS WERE NOT FOUND. And *great hail from heaven fell upon men, each hailstone about the weight of a talent [about 100 pounds each!].* Men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, since that plague was exceedingly great.

GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT

Great White Throne Judgment — At the END of the millennium (the 1,000 year rule of Jesus), all those who have ever lived (and who were not part of the 1st resurrection that occurs at the start of the millennium) will be raised back to life as flesh and blood human beings in the 2nd resurrection (Revelation 20:4-6). This will constitute the vast overwhelming majority of people who have ever lived—as relatively very few people will be part of the 1st resurrection.

“Then I saw a GREAT WHITE THRONE and Him who sat on it... And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God... And the dead were JUDGED according to their *works*... Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of

fire. This is the *second death*. And anyone NOT found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire” (Rev. 20:11-15).

As shown in the above Scriptures, Christ will judge the dead (who are resurrected back to life in the 2nd resurrection) according to their *works* (that is—according to how they lived their lives with respect to God’s Word). And those who are NOT found written in the Book of Life (because they did *not* live their lives according to God’s Word) will be cast into the lake of fire. But notice—they will NOT suffer in a place of torment (i.e. “hell”) for all eternity. On the contrary—they will die instantaneously in the lake of fire (“the second *death*”). As a result, they will never live again but will remain dead forever.

But those whose names ARE found written in the Book of Life—as a result of their *works* (for they *did* live their lives according to God’s Word)—will be granted eternal life and become members of God’s Family.

Revelation 20:4-6 — NLT — Then I saw thrones, and the people sitting on them had been given the authority to judge. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their testimony about Jesus, for proclaiming the word of God. And I saw the souls of those who had not worshiped the beast or his statue, nor accepted his mark on their forehead or their hands. They came to life again, and they reigned with Christ for a thousand years. This is the first resurrection. (*The rest of the dead did not come back to life until the thousand years had ended.*) Blessed and holy are those who share in the first resurrection. For them the second death holds no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him a thousand years.

Revelation 20:11-15 — NLT — And I saw A GREAT WHITE THRONE, and I saw the One who was sitting on it. The earth and sky fled from His presence, but they found

no place to hide. *I saw the dead, both great and small, standing before God's throne.* And the books were opened, including the BOOK OF LIFE. And the dead were judged according to the things written in the books, *according to what they had done.* The sea gave up the dead in it, and death and the grave gave up the dead in them. They were all judged according to their *deeds.* And death and the grave were thrown into the lake of fire. This is *the second death—the lake of fire.* AND ANYONE WHOSE NAME WAS NOT FOUND RECORDED IN THE BOOK OF LIFE WAS THROWN INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE.

Revelation 22:14 — Blessed are those who *do His commandments*, that they may have the right to the TREE OF LIFE, and may enter through the gates into the city. But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie.

Revelation 21:7-8 — “He who *overcomes* shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son. But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in *the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.*”

Isa 65:20 — “NO MORE SHALL AN INFANT FROM THERE LIVE BUT A FEW DAYS, nor an old man who has not fulfilled his days; *For the child shall die one hundred years old, but the sinner being one hundred years old shall be accursed.*”

See also: Judgment Day

GROW IN GRACE & KNOWLEDGE

2 Pet 3:18 — ...grow in the grace and knowledge of our

Lord and Savior Jesus Christ....

2 Pet 1:5-8 — ...add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, to knowledge self-control, to self-control perseverance, to perseverance godliness, to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love. For if these things are yours and abound, you will be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Pet 2:20-22 — For if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and overcome, the latter end is worse for them than the beginning. For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered to them. But it has happened to them according to the true proverb: “A dog returns to his own vomit,” and, “a sow, having washed, to her wallowing in the mire.”

Rom 1:5-6 — through [Christ] whom we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for His name, among whom you also are the called of Jesus Christ.

James 4:6 — “...God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble.”

HAIRLENGTH

Hair Length — The Bible states that a man is to have short hair while a woman is to have long hair (1 Corinthians 11:14-15).

1 Cor 11:3-16— [This whole section in the 11th chapter of

Corinthians deals with a woman's "head covering." But what exactly does it mean by "head covering?" Let's let the BIBLE answer this question. In verse 15 it plainly states that a woman's HAIR is her covering. So in this section of verses when the phrase "head covering" is used it is talking about a person's HAIRLENGTH and not about wearing a hat!]

1 Cor 11:15 — But if a woman has long hair, it is a glory to her; for HER HAIR IS GIVEN TO HER FOR A COVERING.

1 Cor 11:6 — [It's shameful for a woman to have short hair.]

1 Cor 11:14 — ...if a man has long hair, it is a dishonor [degrading—RSV; disgrace—NIV; shame—KJ]...

1 Cor 11:3-4 — [A man praying or prophesying with long hair dishonors Christ.]

1 Cor 11:13 — [It is not proper for a woman to pray to God if her hair is short.]

HANDS ON THE SICK

Mark 5:23 — ..."My little daughter lies at the point of death. Come and lay Your hands on her, that she may be healed, and she will live."

Mark 6:5 — ...He laid His hands on a few sick people and healed them.

Luke 4:40 — Now when the sun was setting, all those who had anyone sick with various diseases, brought them to

Him; and He laid His hands on every one of them and healed them.

Mat 9:18, 25 — While He spoke these things to them, behold, a ruler came and worshiped Him, saying, “My daughter has just died, but come and lay Your hand on her and she will live.” But when the crowd was put outside, He went in and took her by the hand, and the girl arose.

Mark 16:17-18 — “And these signs will follow those who believe: ...they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.”

See also: Healing; Sick

HATE EVIL

Prov 8:13 — [What’s the fear of God?] — The fear of the Lord is to hate evil.

Prov 36:1-4 — [The wicked do not fear God; they do not hate evil.]

Rom 12:9 — ...Abhor what is evil.

Ps 119:163 — I hate and abhor lying...

Ps 31:6 — I have hated those who regard vain idols.

Ps 119:158 — I see the treacherous, and am disgusted.

HEALING

Healing — Does God heal today? YES! Jesus declared: “If you ask anything in My name, I will do it” (John 14:14). But WE must believe with NO doubting! “But let him *ask in faith, with no doubting*; for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind. For let not that man suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord; he is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways” (James 1:6-8). So WE must believe *without doubting*.

Besides believing, another thing that is required of us for our physical healing is REPENTANCE. That is—we must stop doing the things that have contributed to our problem in the first place. For instance, if it’s a sickness, then we need to STOP doing the things that are CAUSING us to be sick. Just as God will not *spiritually* heal us (of our sins) unless we believe *and* repent (Acts 2:38, 5:32), God also will not *physically* heal us unless we also believe *and* repent. For example, if we have a disease that was caused from a faulty diet, then we need to repent—that is—we need to replace our bad diet with a healthy diet. As the Bible emphatically declares in Galatians 6:7: “BE NOT DECEIVED, *God is not mocked*—for whatever a man sows that he will also reap!” And God’s Word also thunders in 1 Corinthians 3:16-17: “Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you? If anyone defiles the temple of God, God will destroy him. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are!” So WE must do the best we can to take care of our bodies.

Thirdly, in order to be healed, we must OBEY God. “And whatever we ask we receive from Him, *because we keep His commandments* and do those things that are pleasing in His sight” (1 John 3:22). So WE must do our best to live according to God’s Word.

Fourthly, we are admonished to do the following: “Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the

church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. And the prayer of FAITH *will* save the sick, and the Lord *will* raise him up. And if he has committed sins, he *will* be forgiven” (James 5:14-15).

Finally, Jesus told the Apostles after His resurrection: “Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature.... And these signs [of miraculous healings as well as other miracles] *will* follow those who *believe*... they will lay hands on the sick, and they *will* recover” (Mark 16:15-18). And look what happened: “And they went out and preached everywhere, *the Lord working with them and confirming the word through the accompanying SIGNS* (Mark 16:20).

Isa 53:4-5 — Surely He has borne our griefs [sicknesses] and carried our sorrows [pains]; Yet we esteemed [reckoned] Him stricken, smitten [struck down] by God, and afflicted. But He was wounded [pierced through] for our transgressions, He was bruised [crushed] for our iniquities; The chastisement for our peace was upon Him, *and by His stripes [blows that cut in] we are healed.*

1 Pet 2:24 — who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness—*by whose stripes [wounds] you were healed.*

Mat 8:16-17 — When evening had come, they brought to Him many who were demon-possessed. And He cast out the spirits with a word, and *healed all who were sick, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying: “He Himself took our infirmities and bore our sicknesses.”*

James 5:14 — Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. And *the*

prayer of faith will save the sick, and the Lord will raise him up. And if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven. Confess your trespasses to one another, and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The effective, fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much.

1 Cor 11:27-32 — Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks this cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread and drink of that cup. For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner eats and drinks judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. *For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep [are dead].* For if we would judge ourselves, we would not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world.

Mark 16:17-20 — “*And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; THEY WILL LAY HANDS ON THE SICK, AND THEY WILL RECOVER.*”...And they went out and preached everywhere, *the Lord working with them and confirming the word through the accompanying signs.* Amen.

Mark 6:7, 12-13 — And He called the twelve to Him, and began to send them out two by two, and gave them power over unclean spirits. So they went out and preached that people should repent. And they cast out many demons, and *anointed with oil many who were sick, and healed them.*

Mat 10:5-8 — These twelve Jesus sent out and commanded them, saying: ...“And as you go, preach, saying, ‘The kingdom of heaven is at hand.’ *Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons.* Freely you have

received, freely give.”

Luke 10:1-2, 9, 17 — And after these things the Lord appointed seventy others also, and sent them two by two before His face into every city and place where He Himself was about to go. Then He said to them, “...*And heal the sick* who are there, and say to them, ‘The kingdom of God has come near to you.’” ...Then the seventy returned with joy, saying, “Lord, even the demons are subject to us in Your name.”

Acts 19:11-12 — Now God worked *unusual miracles by the hands of Paul, so that even handkerchiefs or aprons were brought from his body to the sick, and the diseases left them* and the evil spirits went out of them.

Acts 5:12,14-16 — And through the hands of the apostles many signs and wonders were done among the people.... And believers were increasingly added to the Lord, multitudes of both men and women, so that *they brought the sick out into the streets and laid them on beds and couches, that at least the shadow of Peter passing by might fall on some of them.* Also a multitude gathered from the surrounding cities to Jerusalem, bringing sick people and those who were tormented by unclean spirits, AND THEY WERE ALL HEALED.

Acts 14:3 — Therefore they [Paul and Barnabas] stayed there [at Iconium] a long time, speaking boldly in the Lord, who was bearing witness to the word of His grace, granting SIGNS AND WONDERS to be done by their hands.

Acts 14:8-10 — And in Lystra a certain man without strength in his feet was sitting, a cripple from his mother’s womb, *who had never walked.* This man heard Paul speaking. Paul, observing him intently and SEEING THAT HE HAD FAITH TO BE HEALED, said with a loud voice, “Stand up

straight on your feet!” *And he leaped and walked.*

Acts 3:1-12, 16 — Now Peter and John went up together to the temple at the hour of prayer, the ninth hour. And *a certain man lame from his mother’s womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms from those who entered the temple; who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked for alms. And fixing his eyes on him, with John, Peter said, “Look at us.” So he gave them his attention, expecting to receive something from them. Then Peter said, “Silver and gold I do not have, but what I do have I give you: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.” And he took him by the right hand and lifted him up, and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. So he, leaping up, stood and walked and entered the temple with them—walking, leaping, and praising God. And all the people saw him walking and praising God. Then they knew that it was he who sat begging alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him. Now as the lame man who was healed held on to Peter and John, all the people ran together to them in the porch which is called Solomon’s, greatly amazed. So when Peter saw it, he responded to the people: “Men of Israel, why do you marvel at this? Or why look so intently at us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made this man walk? ...His name, through faith in His name, has made this man strong, whom you see and know. Yes, THE FAITH WHICH COMES THROUGH HIM HAS GIVEN HIM THIS PERFECT SOUNDNESS in the presence of you all.*

Mat 17:14-21 — And when they had come to the multitude, a man came to Him, kneeling down to Him and saying, “Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is an epileptic and suffers severely; for he often falls into the fire and of-

ten into the water. So I brought him to Your disciples, but they could not cure him.” Then Jesus answered and said, “O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him here to Me.” And Jesus rebuked the demon, and he came out of him; and *the child was cured* from that very hour. Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, “Why could we not cast him out?” So Jesus said to them, “Because of your unbelief; for assuredly, I say to you, *if you have faith as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, ‘Move from here to there,’ and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you.* HOWEVER, THIS KIND DOES NOT GO OUT EXCEPT BY PRAYER AND FASTING.”

Mat 9:27-31 — When Jesus departed from there, TWO BLIND MEN followed Him, crying out and saying, “Son of David, have mercy on us!” And when He had come into the house, the blind men came to Him. And Jesus said to them, “Do you believe that I am able to do this?” They said to Him, “Yes, Lord.” Then *He touched their eyes, saying, ‘According to your faith let it be to you.’ And their eyes were opened.* And Jesus sternly warned them, saying, “See that no one knows it.” But when they had departed, they spread the news about Him in all that country.

Mat 9:20-22 — And suddenly, a woman who had a flow of blood for twelve years came from behind and touched the hem of His garment; for she said to herself, “If only I may touch His garment, I shall be made well.” But Jesus turned around, and when He saw her He said, “*Be of good cheer, daughter; your faith has made you well.*” And the woman was made well from that hour.

Mark 6:1, 5-6 — Then He went out from there and came to His own country, and His disciples followed Him. Now *He could do no mighty work there, except that He laid His*

hands on a few sick people and healed them. And He marveled because of their unbelief. Then He went about the villages in a circuit, teaching.

Mat 8:5-13 — Now when Jesus had entered Capernaum, a centurion came to Him, pleading with Him, saying, “Lord, *my servant is lying at home paralyzed, dreadfully tormented.*” And Jesus said to him, “I will come and heal him.” The centurion answered and said, “Lord, I am not worthy that You should come under my roof. But only speak a word, and my servant will be healed. For I also am a man under authority, having soldiers under me. And I say to this one, ‘Go,’ and he goes; and to another, ‘Come,’ and he comes; and to my servant, ‘Do this,’ and he does it.” When Jesus heard it, He marveled, and said to those who followed, “Assuredly, I say to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel! ...Then Jesus said to the centurion, “Go your way; *and as you have believed, so let it be done for you.*” *And his servant was healed that same hour.*

Mat 9:1-8 — So He got into a boat, crossed over, and came to His own city. And behold, *they brought to Him a paralytic lying on a bed. And Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic, “Son, be of good cheer; your sins are forgiven you.... ARISE, TAKE UP YOUR BED, AND GO TO YOUR HOUSE.” AND HE AROSE AND DEPARTED TO HIS HOUSE. Now when the multitudes saw it, they marveled and glorified God...*

John 14:12-14 — “Most assuredly, I say to you, *he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father. And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. IF YOU ASK ANYTHING IN MY NAME, I WILL DO IT.*”

James 1:6-8 — BUT LET HIM ASK IN FAITH, WITH NO DOUBTING, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea

driven and tossed by the wind. For let not that man suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord; he is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways. [See also: Mat 13:53-58]

Galatians 6:7 — Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for *whatever a man sows, that he will also reap.*

1 Corinthians 3:16-17 — Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you? *If anyone defiles the temple of God, God will destroy him. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are.*

1 John 3:22 — AND WHATEVER WE ASK WE RECEIVE FROM HIM, BECAUSE WE KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS AND DO THOSE THINGS THAT ARE PLEASING IN HIS SIGHT.

See also: Hands on the Sick; Sick

HEAVEN & HELL

Heaven — The righteous who have died are NOT in heaven (Acts 2:29, 34; John 3:13). They are just dead awaiting the day when they will finally be resurrected back to life (1 Corinthians 15:50-58). This will occur at the return of Jesus Christ and is called *the first resurrection* (1 Thessalonians 4:13-17; Revelation 20:4-6). They will be brought back to life from their graves as *literal* sons and daughters of God. They will NOT be composed of flesh and blood but will instead be immortal spirit beings (just like Jesus Christ—their elder Brother). They will then rule on this *earth* as kings and priests with Jesus for 1,000 years (Revelation 20:6, 5:10). Then afterwards they will share the entire *universe* with Jesus Christ and God the Father for all eternity—with

headquarters on *earth* at the New Jerusalem (Revelation 21:1-3, 7).

Hell — The unrighteous that have died are NOT in a place of everlasting torment and suffering (that many refer to as “hell”). They are just dead awaiting the day when they will be resurrected back to life in the second resurrection (Revelation 20:4-6). This will occur 1,000 years *after* the return of Jesus Christ to this earth. They will be resurrected back to life as physical, flesh and blood human beings. They will then be judged in the Great White Throne Judgment by Jesus Christ (Revelation 20:11-15).

“...And they were judged, each one according to his works [that is—in accordance with how they lived their lives with respect to God’s Word]. Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the *second death*. And anyone NOT found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire” (Rev. 20:13-15).

So the final punishment for the incorrigible—those who refuse to change and live in accordance with God’s Word—will be *death* for all eternity. They will NOT suffer in a place of terrible torment (i.e. “hell”) for all eternity. On the contrary, they will just die in the lake of fire instantaneously (“the second death”), and then they will never live again.

But those whose names ARE written in the Book of Life—as a result of their works (that is—they lived their lives in accordance with God’s Word)—will be granted eternal life and become members of God’s Family.

Acts 2:29, 34 — “Men and brethren, let me speak freely to you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. For *David did NOT ascend into the heavens...*”

John 3:13 — NO ONE HAS ASCENDED TO HEAVEN...

Ecclesiastics 6:6 — NIV — ...Do not ALL go to the same place?

Genesis 3:19 — In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; *for dust you are, and to dust you shall return.*”

Psalms 6:5 — For *in death there is no remembrance of You*; in the grave who will give You thanks?

1 Corinthians 15:50-55 — Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep [that is—be dead], but we shall all be changed—in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and *the dead will be raised [from their graves; in the future; at the return of Jesus Christ]* incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible has put on incorruption, and this mortal has put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written: “Death is swallowed up in victory.” “O Death, where is your sting? O Hades, where is your victory?”

John 5:28-29 — Do not marvel at this; for *the hour is coming [in the future; at the return of Jesus Christ]* in which all who are in the *graves [not in heaven or in hell!]* will hear His voice and come forth—those who have done good, to the *resurrection* of life, and those who have done evil, to the *resurrection* of condemnation.

1 Thessalonians 4:13-17 — But I do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those who have *fallen asleep [that is—they have died]*, lest you sorrow as others who have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those *who sleep*

[are dead in their graves] in Jesus. For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who *are asleep [are dead in their graves]*. For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. *And the dead in Christ will rise first [from their graves]*. Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air...

Revelation 5:10 — And have made us kings and priests to our God; and *we shall reign on the earth [NOT in heaven!]*.”

Revelation 20:4-6 — NLT — Then I saw thrones, and the people sitting on them had been given the authority to judge. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their testimony about Jesus, for proclaiming the word of God. And I saw the souls of those who had not worshiped the beast or his statue, nor accepted his mark on their forehead or their hands. *They came to life again [after being dead in their graves; they were not in heaven or hell!], and they reigned with Christ for a thousand years. This is the first resurrection.* (THE REST OF THE DEAD DID NOT COME BACK TO LIFE UNTIL THE THOUSAND YEARS HAD ENDED.) Blessed and holy are those who share in the *first resurrection*. For them the *second death* holds no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with him a thousand years [*on this earth*—see Rev. 5:10].

Revelation 20:11-15 — And I saw a great white throne, and I saw the one who was sitting on it. The earth and sky fled from his presence, but they found no place to hide. I saw the dead, both great and small, standing before God's throne. And the books were opened, including the Book of Life. *And the dead were judged [after the 1,000-year reign*

of Jesus Christ on this earth—all those who were NOT resurrected in the 1st resurrection are raised back to life in the 2nd resurrection and judged] according to the things written in the books, according to what they had done. The sea gave up the *dead* in it, and *death* and the *grave* gave up the *dead* in them. They were all judged according to their deeds. And death and the grave were thrown into the lake of fire. *This is the second death—the lake of fire.* And anyone whose name was NOT found recorded in the Book of Life was thrown into the lake of fire.

Isaiah 65:20 — “No more shall an infant from there live but a few days, nor an old man who has not fulfilled his days; for the child shall die *one hundred years old*, but the sinner being *one hundred years old* shall be accursed.”

Revelation 21:1-3, 21:7 — Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also there was no more sea. Then I, John, saw the holy city, *New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.* And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, “Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and *He will dwell with them [on this earth!]*, and they shall be His people. God Himself will be with them and be their God. He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son.”

HOLY DAYS

1 Cor 16:8 — But I [Paul] will tarry in Ephesus until *Pentecost.*

Acts 27:9 — Now when much time had been spent, and sailing was now dangerous because *the Fast [the Day of*

Atonement] was now already over, Paul advised them...

Acts 20:16 — For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus, so that he would not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hurrying to be at Jerusalem, if possible, on the *Day of Pentecost*.

Acts 20:6 — But we sailed away from Philippi after the *Days of Unleavened Bread*...

Acts 18:20-21 — When they asked him [Paul] to stay a longer time with them [in Ephesus], he did not consent, but took leave of them, saying, “I must by all means *keep this coming feast in Jerusalem*...”

Acts 12:3 — And because he [Herod] saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to seize Peter also. Now it was during the *Days of Unleavened Bread*.

Acts 2:1 — Now when the *Day of Pentecost* had fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

1 Cor 5:6-8 — Your glorying is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whold lump? Therefore purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, since you truly are unleavened. For indeed Christ, our *Passover*, was sacrificed for us. *Therefore let us keep the feast*, not with old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the *unleavened bread* of sincerity and truth.

1 Cor 11:17-34 — Now in giving these instructions I do not praise you, since you come together not for the better but for the worse. For first of all, when you come together as a church, I hear that there are divisions among you. Therefore when you come together in one place, it is not to eat the *Lord’s Supper [Passover]*. For in eating, each one

takes his own supper ahead of others; and one is hungry and another is drunk. What! Do you not have houses to eat and drink in? Or do you despise the church of God and shame those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you in this? I do not praise you. For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you: that *the Lord Jesus on the same night in which He was betrayed took bread; and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, "Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you; do this in remembrance of Me."* IN THE SAME MANNER HE ALSO TOOK THE CUP AFTER SUPPER, SAYING, "THIS CUP IS THE NEW COVENANT IN MY BLOOD. THIS DO, AS OFTEN AS YOU DRINK IT, IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME." *For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death till He comes.* Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks this cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread and drink of that cup. For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner eats and drinks judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep [are dead]. For if we would judge ourselves, we would not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world. Therefore, my brethren, when you come together to eat, wait for one another. But if anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, lest you come together for judgment. And the rest I will set in order when I come.

Mat 26:17-30 — Now on *the first day of the Feast of the Unleavened Bread* the disciples came to Jesus, saying to Him, "Where do You want us to prepare for You to eat the PASSOVER?" And He said, "Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, 'The teacher says, "My time is at hand; I will keep the PASSOVER at your house with My dis-

cuples.””” So the disciples did as Jesus had directed them; and they prepared the PASSOVER. Now when evening had come, He sat down with the twelve. Now as they were eating, He said, “Assuredly, I say to you, one of you will betray Me.” And they were exceedingly sorrowful, and each of them began to say to Him, “Lord, is it I?” Then He answered and said, “He who dipped his hand with Me in the dish will betray Me. The Son of Man goes as it is written of Him, but woe to that man be whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good for that man if he had not been born.” Then Judas, who was betraying Him, answered and said, “Rabbi, is it I?” He said to him, “You have said it.” And as they were eating, *Jesus took bread, blessed it and broke it, and gave it to the disciples and said, “Take, eat; this is My body.”* THEN HE TOOK THE CUP, AND GAVE THANKS, AND GAVE IT TO THEM, SAYING, “DRINK FROM IT, ALL OF YOU. FOR THIS IS MY BLOOD OF THE NEW COVENANT, WHICH IS SHED FOR MANY FOR THE REMISSION [FORGIVENESS] OF SINS. But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father’s kingdom.” And when they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

Zech 14:16-19 — And it shall come to pass that everyone who is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem [after the return of Christ] SHALL GO UP FROM YEAR TO YEAR to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and *to keep the Feast of Tabernacles*. And it shall be that whichever of the families of the earth do not come up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, on them there will be no rain. If the family of Egypt will not come up and enter in, they shall have no rain; THEY SHALL RECEIVE THE PLAGUE WITH WHICH THE LORD STRIKES THE NATIONS WHO DO NOT COME UP TO KEEP THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES. This shall be the punishment of Egypt and *the punishment of all the nations that do not come up to keep the Feast of*

Tabernacles.

Ezek 39:29; 43:2; 44:2, 21, 23-24 — [In talking about the millennium, when Christ will return to rule this earth for 1,000 years, the Bible states:] “And I will not hide My face from them anymore; for I shall have poured out My Spirit on the house of Israel,” says the Lord God. And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east. His voice was like the sound of many waters; and the earth shone with His glory. And the Lord said to me, ...“No priest shall drink wine when he enters the inner court. And they shall teach My people the difference between the holy and the unholy, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.... they shall stand as judges, and judge it according to My judgments. *They shall keep My laws and My statutes in all My appointed meetings,* AND THEY SHALL HALLOW MY SABBATHS.”

Lev 23:32 — “...from *evening to evening*, you shall celebrate your SABBATH.”

Lev 23, Deut 16, Num 28 & 29 — [God’s holy days and festivals described.]

Ex 12:14, 17, 24; Lev 16:29, 31, 34; 23:21, 31, 41 — [These days are to be kept forever.]

HOLY SPIRIT

Gen 41:38 — And Pharaoh said to his servants, “Can we find such a one as this [Joseph], a man in whom is the SPIRIT OF GOD?”

Ex 31:1-7 — Then the Lord spoke to Moses, saying: “See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, ...And I have

filled him with the SPIRIT OF GOD, in wisdom, in understanding, in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, to design artistic works, ...[in order to make] the tabernacle of meeting, the ark of the Testimony and the mercy seat that is on it, and all the furniture of the tabernacle...

Num 11:16-17, 25-29 — So the Lord said to Moses: “Gather to Me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom you know to be the elders of the people and officers over them; bring them to the tabernacle of meeting, that they may stand there with you. Then I will come down and talk with you there. *I will take of the Spirit that is upon you and will put the same upon them;* and they shall bear the burden of the people with you, that you may not bear it yourself alone.” Then the Lord came down in the cloud, and spoke to him, and took of the Spirit that was upon him, and placed the same upon the seventy elders; *and it happened, when the Spirit rested upon them, that they prophesied,* although they never did so again. But two men had remained in the camp: the name of one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad. And the Spirit rested upon them. Now they were among those listed, but who had not gone out to the tabernacle; yet they prophesied in the camp. And a young man ran and told Moses, and said, “Eldad and Medad are prophesying in the camp.” So Joshua the son of Nun, Moses’ assistant, one of his choice men, answered and said, “Moses my lord, forbid them!” Then Moses said to him, “Are you zealous for my sake? *Oh, that ALL the Lord’s people were prophets and that the Lord would put His Spirit upon them!*”

Deut 34:9 — Now *Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom,* FOR MOSES HAD LAID HIS HANDS ON HIM...

1 Sam 16:13-14 — Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him [David] in the midst of his brothers; and the

SPIRIT OF THE LORD CAME UPON DAVID from that day forward. So Samuel arose and went to Ramah. But *the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul*, and a distressing spirit from the Lord troubled him.

2 Kings 2:9-15 — And so it was, when they had crossed over, that Elijah said to Elisha, “Ask! What may I do for you, before I am taken away from you?” And Elisha said, “*Please let a double portion of your spirit be upon me.*” So he said, “You have asked a hard thing. Nevertheless, IF YOU SEE ME WHEN I AM TAKEN FROM YOU, IT SHALL BE SO FOR YOU; but if not, it shall not be so.” Then it happened, as they continued on and talked, that suddenly a chariot of fire appeared with horses of fire, and separated the two of them; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. Now Elisha saw it... Now when the sons of the prophets who were from Jericho saw him [Elisha], they said, “*The spirit of Elijah rests on Elisha.*”

Neh 9:30 — Yet for many years You had patience with them [the Israelites], and *testified against them by Your Spirit in Your prophets.*

1 Pet 1:10-11 — Of this salvation THE PROPHETS have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that would come to you, searching what, or what manner of time, *the Spirit of Christ who was in them* was indicating when He testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow.

Ps 51:10-11 — Create in me a clean heart, O god, and *renew a steadfast spirit within me.* Do not cast me away from Your presence, and DO NOT TAKE YOUR HOLY SPIRIT FROM ME. Restore to me the joy of Your salvation, and *uphold me with Your generous Spirit.* Then I will teach transgressors Your ways, and sinners shall be converted to You.

Isa 44:3; Ezek 39:29; Joel 2:28-29; Acts 10:44; Rom 5:5; Titus 3:5-6 — [God *pours out* His Spirit.]

Ezek 36:25-27 — “Then I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you shall be clean; I will cleanse you from all your filthiness and from all your idols. *I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you;* I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT WITHIN YOU AND CAUSE YOU TO WALK IN MY STATUTES, and you will keep My judgments and do them.”

Ezek 11:19-20 — “Then I will give them one heart, and *I will put a new spirit within them,* and take the stony heart out of their flesh, and give them a heart of flesh, that they may walk in My statutes and keep My judgments and do them; and they shall be My people, and I will be their God.”

John 3:34 — “For He whom God has sent speaks the words of God, *for God does not give the Spirit by measure [to Christ].*”

Mat 3:11 — “I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry, *He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit...*”

Mat 10:19-20 — “But when they deliver you up, do not worry about how or what you should speak. For it will be given to you in that hour what you should speak; *for it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you.*”

Mat 12:31-32 — “Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the *blasphemy against the Spirit will NOT be forgiven men.* Anyone who speaks a

word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but *whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him*, EITHER IN THIS AGE OR IN THE AGE TO COME.”

John 16:13 — “However, *when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth*; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; AND HE WILL TELL YOU THINGS TO COME.”

Acts 1:8 — “But YOU SHALL RECEIVE POWER *when the Holy Spirit has come upon you...*”

Acts 2:38 — Then Peter said to them, “Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission [forgiveness] of sins; and *you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.*”

Acts 4:8 — Then *Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit*, said to them...

Acts 4:31 — And when they had prayed, the place where they were assembled together was shaken; and *they were all filled with the Holy Spirit*, and they spoke the word of God with boldness.

Acts 5:32 — “And we are His witnesses to these things, and so also is *the Holy Spirit whom God has given to those who OBEY Him.*”

Acts 8:14-20 — Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them, who, when they had come down, prayed for them that they might receive the HOLY SPIRIT. For as yet He had fallen upon none of them. They had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus [and had NOT had hands laid upon them]. Then they laid hands on them, and *they received the Holy Spirit*. Now when

Simon saw that THROUGH THE LAYING ON OF THE APOSTLES' HANDS THE HOLY SPIRIT WAS GIVEN, he offered them money, saying, "Give me this power also, that anyone on whom I lay hands may receive the Holy Spirit." But Peter said to him, "Your money perish with you, because you thought that the gift of God could be purchased with money!"

Rom 8:9 — But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed THE SPIRIT OF GOD DWELLS IN YOU. Now *if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His [he is not a true Christian]*.

Rom 8:11 — But if the SPIRIT OF HIM who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies *through His Spirit who dwells in you*.

Rom 8:14 — For as many as are LED BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD, *these are sons of God*.

1 Cor 2:11 — For what man knows the things of a man except [by] the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so *no one knows the things of God except [by] the Spirit of God*.

1 Cor 12:1, 7-11 — Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I do not want you to be ignorant... *the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all*: for to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, to another the word of knowledge through the same Spirit, to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healings by the same Spirit, to another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another different kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues. But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually as He wills.

Gal 5:22-23 — But THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT IS *love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control....*

2 Cor 1:22, 5:5 — [God] ...has sealed us and *given us the Spirit in our hearts as a deposit*. Now He who has prepared us for this very thing is God, who also has given us the Spirit as a [down payment or] guarantee [that we will receive an immortal body].

Gal 5:16-17 — I say then: WALK IN THE SPIRIT, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusts [wars] against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another...

Eph 4:30 — And *do NOT grieve the Holy Spirit of God*, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.

1 Thes 5:19 — *Do NOT quench the Spirit*.

2 Tim 1:6-7 — Therefore I remind you to *stir up the gift of God [the Holy Spirit] which is in you through the laying on of my hands*. FOR GOD HAS NOT GIVEN US A SPIRIT OF FEAR, BUT OF POWER AND OF LOVE AND OF A SOUND MIND.

Heb 6:4-6 — For it is impossible for those were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and *have become partakers of the Holy Spirit*, and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, IF THEY FALL AWAY, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame.

2 Pet 1:21 — for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God *spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit*.

HOMOSEXUALITY

Homosexuality — Homosexuality is clearly condemned in the *Bible* as a vile, abominable perversion. And unless repented of, no homosexuals will enter the Kingdom of God. Instead, they will be thrown into the lake of fire—the second death—where they will remain dead for all eternity. (1 Corinthians 6:9-10; Revelation 21:8; Leviticus 20:13; Romans 1:24-28)

Lev 20:13 — If a man lies with a male as he lies with a woman, both of them have committed an **ABOMINATION**. *They shall surely be put to death.* Their blood shall be upon them.

Lev 18:22 — You shall not lie with a male as with a woman. It is an *abomination*.

Rom 1:24-28 — Therefore God also gave them up to *uncleanness*, in the lusts of their hearts, to dishonor their bodies among themselves... For this reason God gave them up to *vile passions*. For even their women exchanged the natural use for what is against nature. Likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust for one another, men with men committing what is *shameful*, and receiving in themselves the penalty of their error which was due. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a *debased mind*, to do those things which are not fitting...

1 Tim 1:8-10 — NLT — We know these laws are good when they are used as God intended. But they were not made for people who do what is right. They are for people who are disobedient and rebellious, who are ungodly and sinful, who consider nothing sacred and defile what is holy, who murder their father or mother or other people. These laws are for people who are sexually immoral, for *homo-*

sexuals and slave traders, for liars and oath breakers, and for those who do anything else that contradicts the right teaching...

Jude 1:7 — as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them in a similar manner to these, having given themselves over to *sexual immorality* and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

2 Pet 2:6 — and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them to destruction, *making them an example* to those who afterward would live ungodly;

Rev 22:14-15 — Blessed are those who do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city. But outside are dogs and sorcerers and *sexually immoral* and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie.

1 Corinthians 6:9-10 — WEB— Or don't you know that the unrighteous will NOT inherit the kingdom of God? Don't be deceived. Neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor male prostitutes, nor *homosexuals*, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor slanderers, nor extortioners, will inherit the kingdom of God.

Revelation 21:8 — But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, *sexually immoral*, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

HOPE

Rom 8:24-25 — For we were saved in this hope, but hope

that is seen is not hope; for why does one still hope for what he sees? But if we hope for what we do not see, then we eagerly wait for it with perseverance.

1 Cor 13:13 — And now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.

HOUSE TO HOUSE

Acts 5:40-42 — ...and when they had called for the apostles and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. So they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for His name. *And daily in the temple, and in every house, they did not cease teaching and preaching Jesus as the Christ.*

Acts 20:18-20 — And when they had come to him, he [Paul] said to them: “You know, from the first day that I came to Asia, in what manner I always lived among you, serving the Lord with all humility, with many tears and trials which happened to me by the plotting of the Jews; and how I kept back nothing that was helpful, but proclaimed it to you, *and taught you publicly and from house to house.*”

Luke 10:1-12 — After these things the Lord appointed seventy others also, and sent them two by two before His face into every city and place where He Himself was about to go.... “Go your way; behold, I send you as lambs among wolves. Carry neither money bag, sack, nor sandals; and greet no one along the road. But whatever house you enter, first say, ‘Peace to this house.’ And if a son of peace is there, your peace will rest on it; if not, it will return to you. And remain in the same house, eating and drinking such things as they give, for the laborer is worthy of his wages.

Do not go from house to house [but stay in that same house during your entire stay in that city and they will feed you]. Whatever city you enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you. And heal the sick who are there, and say to them, ‘The kingdom of God has come near to you.’ But whatever city you enter, and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and say, ‘The very dust of your city which clings to us we wipe off against you. Nevertheless know this, that the kingdom of God has come near you.’ But I say to you that it will be more tolerable in that Day [Judgment Day] for Sodom than for that city.”

Luke 9:1-6 — Then He called His twelve disciples together and gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases. He sent them to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick. And He said to them, “Take nothing for the journey, neither staffs nor bag nor bread nor money; and do not have two tunics apiece. *Whatever house you enter, stay there, and there depart.* And whoever will not receive you, when you go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet as a testimony against them.” So they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel and healing everywhere.

Mark 6:6-13 — And He [Christ] marveled [at the people of Nazareth] because of their unbelief. Then He went about the villages in a circuit, teaching. And He called the twelve to Him, and began to send them out two by two, and gave them power over unclean spirits. He commanded them to take nothing for the journey except a staff—no bag, no bread, no copper in their money belts—but to wear sandals, and not to put on two tunics. Also He said to them, “*In whatever place [town] you enter a house, stay there till you depart from that place [town].* And whoever will not receive you nor hear you, when you depart from there, shake off the dust under your feet as a testimony against them.

Assuredly, I say to you, it will be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city!” So they went out and preached that people should repent. And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many who were sick, and healed them.

Mat 10:5-15 — These twelve Jesus sent out and commanded them, saying: “Do not go into the way of the Gentiles, and do not enter a city of the Samaritans. But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And as you go, preach, saying, ‘The kingdom of heaven is at hand [or has drawn near].’ Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. [But do NOT charge for these services since you were given these powers at no charge.] Freely you have received, freely give. [But] Provide neither gold nor silver nor copper in your moneybelts, nor bag for your journey, nor two tunics, nor sandals, nor staffs; for a worker is worthy of his food. *Now whatever city or town you enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and stay there [in that house] till you go out [of that city].* And when you go into a household, greet it. If the household is worthy, let your peace come upon it. But if it is not worthy, let your peace return to you. And whoever will not receive you nor hear your words, when you depart from that house or city, shake off the dust from your feet. Assuredly, I say to you, it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city!”

IDOLATRY

Idols — Throughout the Bible God sternly warns us NOT to have idols (Exodus 20:4-6, Revelation 21:8, 22:15). And yet certain (supposedly Christian) churches absolutely refuse to obey this command from God. And one such church—the Roman Catholic Church—has gone so far as

to even remove the 2nd Commandment (which forbids idolatry) from their Bible!

But regardless of what churches may say or do, the Bible makes it very clear, that unless repented of, no idolaters will enter the Kingdom of God. Instead, they will be thrown into the lake of fire—the second death—where they will remain dead for all eternity (1 Corinthians 6:9-10; Revelation 21:8).

But not only did the Roman Catholic Church remove the 2nd Commandment from the Catholic Bible, but the Roman Catholic Church has also removed part of the 4th Commandment as well—the part that says, “but the seventh day [SATURDAY] is the Sabbath of the Lord your God....”

Of course, they removed the 2nd Commandment because their churches are filled with idols, and they removed part of the 4th Commandment because they keep Sunday instead of Saturday (the true Sabbath day of the Bible).

[As a result of removing the 2nd Commandment, the 3rd Commandment in their Bible becomes their 2nd Commandment; the 4th Commandment becomes their 3rd Commandment, etc. And then they divide the 10th Commandment into two parts; thus it becomes both their 9th Commandment as well as their 10th Commandment.]

And because today’s mainstream “Christian” churches (including the Roman Catholic Church and ALL of her “daughters”) have rejected God’s Word, God will have no choice but to reject them! Unless they repent! (Isaiah 8:20; Proverbs 28:9; Hosea 4:6; Exodus 20:4-6, 20:8-11; Revelation 17:5; Daniel 7:25-27)

1 Corinthians 6:9-10 — WEB— Or don't you know that the unrighteous will NOT inherit the kingdom of God? Don't be deceived. Neither the sexually immoral, nor *idolaters*, nor adulterers, nor male prostitutes, nor homosexuals, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor slanderers, nor extortioners, will inherit the kingdom of God.

Revelation 21:8 — But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, *idolaters*, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

Exodus 20:4-6 — “You shall NOT make for yourself a carved *image*, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; you shall not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.

Revelation 22:15 — But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and *idolaters*, and whoever loves and practices a lie.

IMAGE OF THE BEAST = Statue = Abomination of Desolation

Image of the Beast — In the book of Revelation we are told that “the false prophet” will order the inhabitants of the earth to make an image (a statue) of the BEAST (i.e. “the Antichrist”). Revelation 19:20, 13:14

Amazingly this statue will be able to speak (as Satan will empower the BEAST). And the BEAST will put anyone who refuses to worship it to death. (Revelation 13:4, 13:15) But God sternly warns us not to worship the BEAST or his image! And God’s punishment will be much worse! (Revelation 14:9-11)

In other parts of the Bible this “image of the BEAST” is referred to as “*the abomination of desolation.*” It will be

placed in the temple (at Jerusalem) exactly 1290 days before the return of Christ (Daniel 12:11, Matthew 24:15).

Revelation 13:14-15 — NLT — And with all the miracles he was allowed to perform on behalf of the first beast [i.e. the Antichrist], he deceived all the people who belong to this world. He ordered the people of the world to make a GREAT STATUE of the first beast, who was fatally wounded and then came back to life. He was permitted to give life to this statue so that it could speak. *Then the statue commanded that anyone refusing to worship it must die.*

Revelation 19:20 — NLT — And the beast [i.e. the Antichrist] was captured, and with him the false prophet who did mighty miracles on behalf of the beast—miracles that deceived all who had accepted the mark of the beast and who worshiped his *statue*. Both the beast and his false prophet were thrown alive into the lake of fire that burns with sulfur.

Revelation 14:9-11 — Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, “If anyone worships the beast and his *image [statue]*, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand, he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation. He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. *And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his IMAGE [STATUE], and whoever receives the mark of his name.*”

Daniel 12:11 — And from the time that the daily sacrifice is taken away, and the *abomination of desolation is set up*, there shall be one thousand two hundred and ninety days [until the return of Jesus Christ].

Matthew 24:15-20 — “Therefore when you see the ‘*abomination of desolation,*’ spoken of by Daniel the prophet, *standing in the holy place*” (whoever reads, let him understand), “then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take anything out of his house. And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes. But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath.”

1 John 2:18 — Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that *the Antichrist is coming*, even now many antichrists have come, by which we know that it is the last hour.

2 Thessalonians 2:3-12 — Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the *man of sin* is revealed, the son of perdition, who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God. Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things? And now you know what is restraining, that he may be revealed in his own time. For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only he who now restrains will do so until he is taken out of the way. And then the *lawless one* will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming. The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that

they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

See also: Beast

ISRAELITES = SCYTHIANS

Col 3:11 — JB — ...there is no room for distinction between Greek and Jew, between the circumcised or the uncircumcised, or between barbarian and *Scythian*, slave and free man....

JESUS CHRIST

Jesus Christ — Jesus as the “Word” (the “Spokesman,” the “Logos”) created the universe and everything in it (John 1:1-18; Hebrews 1:8-10). He is the God of the Old Testament—the One who talked with Adam, Eve, Noah, Moses, Abraham, and many others (John 1:18, 5:37, 6:46; 1 Corinthians 10:1-4). He is the One who declared: “Let there be light” and there was light (Genesis 1:3). He—like God the Father—was NOT created but has always existed (John 1:1-19; Daniel 8:13; Psalm 110:1; Hebrews 7:1-8; Matthew 1:23; Philippians 2:5-8).

But the “Word” divested Himself of His great power and glory (Philippians 2:6-8) and became a mere human being (John 1:1-18) so that He could die for the sins of mankind—so that our sins could be forgiven. Then after being terribly beaten, abused, and mocked by the very ones whom He had created (Mark 15:15-20), our Creator died a most agonizing death.

But why would the One who created us choose to suffer so much for us? Because God loves us and doesn’t want to

see us perish (John 3:14-17). Therefore, the blood of Christ was shed for us so that the penalty for our sins could be paid (Romans 6:23). As a result, we now have the opportunity to receive the gift of eternal life (Romans 6:23).

So where is Jesus today? He's sitting in heaven (as He was resurrected back to life 3 days after His crucifixion) in full power, might and glory at the right hand of God (Revelation 1:13-18). He is now waiting for the day when He will return to earth—when the sons of God will be revealed (Romans 8:10)—those members of the human race who accepted the sacrifice of Jesus (on their behalf), repented of their sins (Acts 2:38, 5:32), overcame by keeping the commandments of God (Revelation 21:7, 22:14), and endured to the end (Mark 13:13).

John 1:1-3, 14-15 — In the beginning was the WORD, and the Word was with God, and the Word was [also] God. He was in the beginning with God. *All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made.* And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. John bore witness of Him [Jesus Christ] and cried out, saying, “This was He of whom I said, ‘He who comes after me is preferred before me, for He was before me.’”

Hebrews 1:8-10 — “... Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom. You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness; therefore God [Jesus Christ], Your God [God the Father], has anointed You with the oil of gladness more than Your companions.” And: “YOU, LORD [JESUS CHRIST], IN THE BEGINNING LAID THE FOUNDATION OF THE EARTH, AND THE HEAVENS ARE THE WORK OF YOUR HANDS. (See also Psalm 45:6-7)

Genesis 1:3 — Then God [the “Word”; Jesus Christ!] said, “Let there be light”; and there was light.

Genesis 2:7 — And the Lord God [the “Word”; Jesus Christ!] formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.

1 Corinthians 10:1-4 — Moreover, brethren, I do not want you to be unaware that all our fathers were under the cloud, all passed through the sea, all were baptized into Moses in the cloud and into the sea, all ate the same spiritual food, and all drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them, *and that Rock was Christ.*

John 6:46 — “*Not that anyone has seen the Father, except He who is from God; He has seen the Father.*”

John 5:37 — “And the Father Himself, who sent Me, has testified of Me. *You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His form.*”

John 1:18 — NO ONE HAS SEEN GOD [THE FATHER] AT ANY TIME. The only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him.

Genesis 2:15-17 — Then the Lord God [the “Word”; Jesus Christ!] took the man [Adam] and put him in the garden of Eden to tend and keep it. And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, “Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.”

Hebrews 7:1-3 — For this *Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God*, who met Abraham returning

from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all, first being translated "*king of righteousness,*" and then also king of Salem, meaning "*king of peace,*" WITHOUT FATHER, WITHOUT MOTHER, WITHOUT GENEALOGY, HAVING NEITHER BEGINNING OF DAYS NOR END OF LIFE, BUT MADE LIKE THE SON OF GOD, remains a priest continually.

Daniel 8:13 — Then I heard a *holy one* speaking; and *another holy one* said to that certain one who was speaking...

Psalms 110:1 — ...The *Lord said to my Lord,* "Sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool."

Matthew 1:23 — "Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son, and they shall call His name *Immanuel,*" which is translated, "*God with us.*"

Philippians 2:5-8 — Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus. [NLT:] *Though he was God, he did not demand and cling to his rights as God.* He made himself nothing; he took the humble position of a slave and appeared in human form. And in human form he obediently humbled himself even further by dying a criminal's death on a cross.

Revelation 1:13-18 — and in the midst of the seven lampstands One like the SON OF MAN, *clothed with a garment down to the feet and girded about the chest with a golden band. His head and hair were white like wool, as white as snow, and His eyes like a flame of fire; His feet were like fine brass, as if refined in a furnace, and His voice as the sound of many waters; He had in His right hand seven stars, out of His mouth went a sharp two-edged sword, and His countenance was like the sun shining in its strength.* And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as dead. But He laid His right hand on me, saying to me, "Do not be afraid; I am

the First and the Last. I am He who lives, and was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore. Amen. And I have the keys of Hades and of Death.”

**JESUS IN YOU?
YOU MUST KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS!**

John 15:10 — “...I have KEPT My Father’s *commandments...*”

Heb 13:8 — Jesus Christ is the SAME yesterday, today, and forever.

Gal 2:20 — I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but *Christ lives in me...*

1 John 3:24 — Now he who keeps His COMMANDMENTS abides in Him, and He in him....

John 14:20 & 23-24 — “At that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you.... *If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him. He who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word which you hear is not Mine but the Father’s who sent Me.*”

1 John 2:3-4 — Now by this we know that we know Him, IF WE KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS. *He who says, “I know Him,” and does not keep His COMMANDMENTS, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.*

JESUS SPEAKS STRONGLY TO FOLLOWERS

John 8:30-47 — As He spoke these words, many believed in Him. Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed Him, *“If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed.... [But] You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do.... He who is of God hears God’s words; therefore you do not hear, because you are not of God.”*

**JEWES BELIEVE IN MOSES—
BUT THEY DO NOT DO WHAT HE SAYS!**

**JUST LIKE MANY TODAY BELIEVE IN JESUS—
BUT THEY DO NOT DO WHAT HE SAYS!**

John 5:45-47 — “Do not think that I accuse you to the Father; there is one who accuses you — Moses, in whom you trust. For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me; for he wrote about Me. But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?”

Luke 6:46 — “But why do you call Me ‘Lord, Lord,’ and do NOT *do* the things which I say?”

Mat 7:21-23 — “Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, BUT HE WHO DOES THE WILL OF MY FATHER IN HEAVEN. Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’ *And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice LAWLESSNESS!’*”

Mark 7:7-9 — He answered and said to them, “Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written: ‘This

people honors Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me. And in vain they worship Me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.' *For laying aside the commandment of God, you hold the tradition of men...*" And He said to them, "All too well YOU REJECT THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD, THAT YOU MAY KEEP YOUR TRADITION."

Ezek 33:31-32 — "So they come to you as people do, they sit before you as My people, and they hear your words, *but they do not do them*; for with their mouth they show much love, but their hearts pursue their own gain. Indeed you are to them as a very lovely song of one who has a pleasant voice and can play well on an instrument; FOR THEY HEAR YOUR WORDS, BUT THEY DO NOT DO THEM."

JEWS / ISRAELITES

Jews — Are Jews of today REALLY **Israelites**? Of course they are! *Jacob* (whose name was changed to *Israel* by God) had 12 sons, and one of his 12 sons was named *Judah*, the father of the Jews (Genesis 49). King David was a descendant of Judah, as was Jesus Christ (Matthew 1:1-17; Luke 3:23-38). Therefore, both David and Jesus were Jews. But, both David and Jesus were also Israelites—as are ALL the descendants of Jacob's 12 sons. And today's Jews—being descendants of Judah—are therefore Israelites.

But NOT all Israelites are Jews! Remember, Jacob (a.k.a. "Israel") had 12 sons—not just one son—therefore the descendants of ALL 12 sons are "Israelites." As a result, there are *many people* (in many nations) living today who are not Jewish but who are indeed descendants of Jacob (as they descended from one of the other 11 sons)—and therefore they are also Israelites! Consequently, many of the Bi-

ble prophecies concerning “Israel” in the “last days” involve these other “Israelite” people as well as the Jews.

JUDGMENT DAY

Mat 10:15 — “Assuredly, I say to you, it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the DAY OF JUDGMENT than for that city!”

Mat 11:20-24 — Then He began to upbraid the cities in which most of His mighty works had been done, because they did not repent: “Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say to you, it will more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the DAY OF JUDGMENT than for you. And you, Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, will be brought down to Hades; for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say to you that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the DAY OF JUDGMENT than for you.”

Mat 12:36, 41, 42 — “But I say to you that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the DAY OF JUDGMENT. The men of Nineveh will rise in the JUDGMENT with this generation and condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and indeed a greater than Jonah is here. The queen of the South will rise up in the JUDGMENT with this generation and condemn it, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and indeed a greater than Solomon is here.”

Acts 24:24-25 — And after some days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, who was Jewish, he sent for Paul

and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. Now as he reasoned about righteousness, self-control, and the JUDGMENT to come, Felix was afraid and answered, "Go away for now; when I have a convenient time I will call for you."

2 Cor 5:9-10 — Therefore we make it our aim, whether present or absent, to be well pleasing to Him. For we must all appear before THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST, that each one may receive the things done in the body, *according to what he has done, whether good or bad*. Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are well known to God, and I also trust are well known in your consciences.

2 Tim 4:1 — ...the Lord Jesus Christ, who will JUDGE the living and the dead at His appearing...

James 2:10-13 — For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is guilty of all. For He who said, "Do not commit adultery," also said, "Do not murder." Now if you do not commit adultery, but you do murder, you have become a transgressor of the law. So speak and so do as those who will be JUDGED BY THE LAW of liberty. For judgment is without mercy to the one who has shown no mercy....

James 3:1 — My brethren, let not many of you become teachers, knowing that we shall receive a stricter JUDGMENT.

1 Pet 4:17-19 — For the time has come for JUDGMENT to begin at the house of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God? Now "If the righteous one is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?" Therefore let those who suffer according to the will of God commit their souls to Him in doing good, as to a faithful Creator.

2 Pet 2:4-10 — For if God did not spare the angels who sinned, but cast them down to hell and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved for JUDGMENT; and did not spare the ancient world, but saved Noah... and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them to destruction, making them an example to those who afterward would live ungodly... then the Lord [will]... reserve the unjust under punishment for the DAY OF JUDGMENT, and especially those who walk according to the flesh in the lust of uncleanness...

2 Pet 3:7 — But the heavens and the earth which now exist are kept in store by the same word, reserved for fire until the DAY OF JUDGMENT and perdition [destruction] of ungodly men.

Revelation 20:4-6 — NLT — Then I saw thrones, and the people sitting on them had been given the authority to JUDGE. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their testimony about Jesus, for proclaiming the word of God. And I saw the souls of those who had not worshiped the beast or his statue, nor accepted his mark on their forehead or their hands. They came to life again, and they reigned with Christ for a thousand years. This is the first resurrection. *(The rest of the dead did not come back to life until the thousand years had ended.)* Blessed and holy are those who share in the first resurrection. For them the second death holds no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him a thousand years.

Revelation 20:11-15 — NLT — And I saw a GREAT WHITE THRONE, and I saw the One who was sitting on it. The earth and sky fled from His presence, but they found no place to hide. *I saw the dead, both great and small, standing before God's throne.* And the books were opened,

including the BOOK OF LIFE. And the dead were JUDGED according to the things written in the books, *according to what they had done*. The sea gave up the dead in it, and death and the grave gave up the dead in them. They were all JUDGED according to their *deeds*. And death and the grave were thrown into the lake of fire. This is *the second death—the lake of fire*. And anyone whose name was not found recorded in the BOOK OF LIFE was thrown into the lake of fire.

Revelation 22:14 — Blessed are those who *do His commandments*, that they may have the right to the TREE OF LIFE, and may enter through the gates into the city. But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie.

Revelation 21:7-8 — “He who *overcomes* shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son. But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in *the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death*.”

Isa 65:20 — “NO MORE SHALL AN INFANT FROM THERE LIVE BUT A FEW DAYS, nor an old man who has not fulfilled his days; *For the child shall die one hundred years old, but the sinner being one hundred years old shall be accursed*.”

See also: Great White Throne Judgment

KEY OF DAVID

Rev 3:7 — “And to the angel [or messenger] of the church in Philadelphia write, ‘These things says He who is holy, He who is true, He who has the *key of David*, He who

opens and no one shuts, and shuts and no one opens...”

Rev 1:18 — “I am He who lives, and was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore. Amen. And I have the KEYS of Hades and of Death.”

Isa 9:7 — Of the increase of His government and peace there will be no end, *upon the throne of David and over His KINGDOM*, to order it and establish it with judgment and justice from that time forward, even forever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Isa 22:22 — The *key of the house of David* I will lay on His shoulder; so He shall open, and no one shall shut; and He shall shut and no one shall open.

Mat 16:19 — “And I [Jesus Christ] will give you [Peter] the *keys of the kingdom* of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will loosed in heaven.”

1 Chron 28:5 — “And of all my sons (for the Lord has given me many sons) He has chosen my son Solomon to sit on the throne of the KINGDOM OF THE LORD over Israel.”

2 Chron 9:8 — “Blessed be the Lord your God, who delighted in you [Solomon], setting you on His throne *to be king for the Lord your God!* Because your God has loved Israel, to establish them forever, therefore He made you king over them, to do justice and righteousness.”

2 Chron 13:8 — “And now you think to withstand the KINGDOM OF THE LORD, which is in the hand of the sons of *David*; and you are a great multitude, and with you are the gold calves which Jeroboam made for you as gods.”

1 Chron 17:14 — “And I will establish him in My house

and *in My kingdom forever*; and his throne shall be established forever.”

Mark 11:9-10 — Then those who went before and those who followed cried out, saying: “Hosanna! ‘Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord!’ Blessed is the KINGDOM OF OUR FATHER DAVID that comes in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!”

Acts 1:6 — Therefore, when they [the apostles] had come together, they asked Him, saying, “Lord, will You at this time restore the KINGDOM TO ISRAEL?”

Other Resources:

“*Six Papers*” by Richard Nichols (page 110)

Herbert Armstrong article: “*War*” (page 4)

KINGDOM OF GOD = FUTURE EVENT!

Rev 17:12-14 — “And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings who have received no kingdom as yet, but they receive authority for one hour as kings with the beast. These are of one mind, and they will give their power and authority to the beast. *These will make war with the Lamb [Jesus Christ], and the Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of lords and King of kings...*”

Dan 2:44 — “AND IN THE DAYS OF THESE KINGS THE GOD OF HEAVEN WILL SET UP A KINGDOM WHICH SHALL NEVER BE DESTROYED; and the *kingdom [of God]* shall not be left to other people; it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and *it shall stand forever*.”

Luke 19:11-27 — Now as they heard these things, *He spoke another parable, because He was near Jerusalem and because they thought the kingdom of God would ap-*

pear immediately. Therefore He said: “A CERTAIN NOBLEMAN [CHRIST] WENT INTO A FAR COUNTRY [HEAVEN] TO RECEIVE FOR HIMSELF A KINGDOM AND TO RETURN. So he called ten of his servants, delivered to them ten minas, and said to them, ‘Do business till I come.’ But his citizens hated him, and sent a delegation after him, saying, ‘We will not have this man to reign over us.’ And so it was that when he returned, having received the kingdom, he then commanded these servants, to whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. Then came the first, saying, ‘Master, your mina has earned ten minas.’ And he said to him, *‘Well done, good servant; because you were faithful in a very little, have authority over ten cities.’* And the second came, saying, ‘Master, your mina has earned five minas.’ Likewise he said to him, ‘You also be over five cities.’ And another came, saying, ‘Master, here is your mina, which I have kept put away in a handkerchief. For I feared you, because you are an austere man. You collect what you did not deposit, and reap what you did not sow.’ And he said to him, ‘Out of your own mouth I will judge you, you wicked servant. You knew that I was an austere man, collecting what I did not deposit and reaping what I did not sow. Why then did you not put my money in the bank, that at my coming I might have collected it with interest?’ And he said to those who stood by, ‘Take the mina from him, and give it to him who has ten minas.’ (But they said to him, ‘Master, he has ten minas.’) ‘For I say to you, that to everyone who has more will be given; and from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him. But bring here those enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, and slay them before me.’”

Dan 7:21-22, 18 — “I was watching; and the same horn [Roman Catholic Church in conjunction with the Roman Empire] was making war against the saints [the ‘true’ ser-

vants of God], and prevailing against them, *until the Ancient of Days [Jesus Christ] came*, and a judgment was made in favor of the saints of the Most High, and the time came for the SAINTS TO POSSESS THE KINGDOM. ...THE SAINTS OF THE MOST HIGH SHALL RECEIVE THE KINGDOM, AND POSSESS THE KINGDOM FOREVER, EVEN FOREVER AND EVER.”

Rev 11:15 — Then the seventh angel sounded: And there were loud voices in heaven, saying, “The kingdoms of this world have become the *kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ, and He shall reign forever and ever!*”

Revelation 12:10 — “...and the KINGDOM OF OUR GOD, and the power of His Christ have come...”

1 Cor 15:50-53 — Now this I say, brethren, that *flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God*; nor does corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed—in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. *For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible*, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

Acts 1:6-8 — Therefore, when they had come together, they asked Him, saying, “*Lord, will You at this time restore the kingdom to Israel?*” And He said to them, “It is not for you to know times or seasons which the Father has put in His own authority. But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.”

John 18:36 — Jesus answered, “*My kingdom is not of this world [or age]*. If My kingdom were of this world, My servants would fight, so that I should not be delivered to the

Jews; but now My kingdom is not from here.”

Luke 22:29-30 — [Jesus talking to His apostles:] “And I BESTOW UPON YOU A KINGDOM, just as My Father bestowed one upon Me, that you may eat and drink at My table in My kingdom, *and sit on thrones judging [or reigning over] the twelve tribes of Israel.*”

Luke 21:20-31 — “But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation is near.... And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and be led away captive into all nations. And Jerusalem will be trampled by Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled. And THERE WILL BE SIGNS IN THE SUN, IN THE MOON, AND IN THE STARS; and on the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the waves roaring; men’s hearts failing them from fear and the expectation of those things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of heaven will be shaken.... *when you see these things happening, know that the kingdom of God is near.*”

Mat 6:33 — “But seek first the KINGDOM OF GOD and His righteousness...”

Mat 6:9-10 — “In this manner, therefore, pray: Our Father in heaven, hallowed by Your name. *Your kingdom come. Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven.*”

KINGDOM OF GOD

Kingdom of God — The Kingdom of God will begin in its earliest stages with the return of Jesus Christ to this earth in full glory and power (Revelation 11:15, 12:10). At Christ’s return the dead in Christ (all converted individuals from the time of Adam until that particular point in time) will rise up

out of their graves and meet Jesus in the air (1 Thessalonians 4:16). Then all of those converted Christians who are living at that time will also meet Christ in the air (1 Thessalonians 4:17). This is called the *first resurrection* (Revelation 20:6). But they will no longer be flesh and blood human beings but will instead be immortal, incorruptible, glorious spirit beings (1 Corinthians 15:50-54; Romans 8:18, Daniel 12:2-3)—the *literal* sons and daughters of God!

At this point they will all descend with Jesus and rule with Him as priests and kings for 1,000 years from Jerusalem (Revelation 20:6; 2:26-29; 3:21; 5:9-10). This 1,000-year period is commonly referred to as the “Millennium.” It will be an absolutely magnificent and wonderful world. Satan will no longer be able to deceive and pervert mankind—as he will be locked up and put away during this time period (Revelation 20:1-3).

Christ and the resurrected saints will rule on this earth with justice and equity for all. God’s laws will be taught and enforced. No longer will mankind learn warfare but will instead learn God’s way of life—the way of life that focuses on giving and not on getting—the way of life that leads to incredible joy, peace, and prosperity. (Isaiah 2:2-4)

Animals will no longer kill and eat each other. *All* animals will instead eat vegetation (just as cows and many other animals do today). Animals will be at peace with each other and with human beings. The whole world will flourish and be magnificent. The deserts will even blossom like the rose and be beautiful. The blind shall see, the deaf shall hear, the dumb shall speak, and the lame shall leap. Everyone shall be healed and have a wonderful, healthy body. There will be no more murders, rapes, robberies, drugs, violence, poverty, slums, corruption, nor greed. In other words, the whole world will be just like the Garden of Eden, when God first created Adam and Eve (nearly six thousand years ago)! (Isaiah 11:6-10, 35:5-10, 60:1, 60:17-22; Zechariah 8:3-5)

Then all those human beings who are living during that time will be given the opportunity to also become part of God's eternal Family. But they will have to accept the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, repent, and then live faithful, obedient lives. If they do, they too will be given eternal life (just like those who were resurrected at Christ's return). They then will be given a new, immortal, glorious spirit body—for they also will be the children of God! (Ezekiel 11:19-20; Isaiah 65:17-25; Amos 9:13-15; Micah 4:4; Revelation 1:6, 5:9-10)

But this will just be the beginning! For eventually (after the millennium is over) all other human beings who have ever lived will be resurrected back to life (Revelation 20:4-6) and given the same opportunity! Isaiah 65:20 with Revelation 20:11-15, Ezekiel 37:1-10, Mark 6:11 (NKJV), and Matthew 11:24 (NKJV) seems to indicate that every human being who is resurrected back to life at that time (*in the second resurrection when the 1,000 years are over*) will then live for 100 years as flesh and blood human beings in order to prove their willingness to obey God. Afterwards, each will be judged according to their works—that is—according to how they lived their lives with respect to God's Word (Revelation 20:11-15). Those found written in the Book of Life (as a result of accepting the sacrifice of Jesus Christ and then living faithful, obedient lives) will then be given eternal life and become part of God's Family!

At that time there will be no more human beings. For all human beings who have ever lived will have become immortal, glorious spirit beings (the literal children of God!). [Except for those unrepentant individuals who had refused to live according to God's way of life—the way of give (the way of kindness, goodness, cooperation, mercy and compassion)—but instead had chosen to live according to Satan's way of get (the way of greed, lust, hatred and selfishness). These people will be put to *death* in the lake of fire—called the *second death* (Revelation 20:14-15)].

But everyone else (hopefully the vast, overwhelming majority!) will now be members of God’s Family and will live forever. At this time God will create a new heaven and a new earth (Revelation 21:1). Then God Himself (that is—God the Father) will for the very first time come down from heaven and dwell with us! ***The Kingdom of God will have begun!***

“Behold, the tabernacle [home] of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people. God Himself will be with them and be their God.

“And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away” (Revelation 21:3-4).

“Then He who sat on the throne said, ‘Behold, I make all things new.’ And He said to me, ‘Write, for these words are true and faithful.’

“And He said to me, ‘It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, I will give of the fountain of the water of *life* freely to him who thirsts.

“‘He who *overcomes* shall inherit ALL things [the whole universe!], and I will be his God and he shall be My son” (Revelation 21:5-7). Those born into God’s Family will then share the whole UNIVERSE with God the Father and Jesus Christ for all eternity!

“He who testifies to these things says, ‘Surely I am coming quickly.’ Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus!” (Revelation 22:20) May God quicken that day!!

Isa 2:2-4 — Now it shall come to pass in the latter days that the mountain of the Lord’s house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow to it. *Many people shall come and say, “Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; He will teach us His ways, and we shall walk in His paths.”* For out of Zion

shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. He shall judge between the nations, and shall rebuke many people; THEY SHALL BEAT THEIR SWORDS INTO PLOWSHARES, AND THEIR SPEARS INTO PRUNING HOOKS; NATION SHALL NOT LIFT UP SWORD AGAINST NATION, NEITHER SHALL THEY LEARN WAR ANYMORE.

Isa 11:6-10 — “The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb. The leopard shall lie down with the young goat, the calf and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. The cow and the bear shall graze; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. The nursing child shall play by the cobra’s hole, and the weaned child shall put his hand in the viper’s den. *They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain, for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea.* And in that day there shall be a Root of Jesse, who shall stand as a banner to the people; for the Gentiles shall seek Him, and His resting place shall be glorious.”

Isa 35:5-10 — Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then the lame shall leap like a deer, and the tongue of the dumb sing. For waters shall burst forth in the wilderness, and streams in the desert. The parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water; in the habitation of jackals, where each lay, there shall be grass with reeds and rushes. A highway shall be there, and a road, and it shall be called the Highway of Holiness. The unclean shall not pass over it, but it shall be for others. Whoever walks the road, although a fool, shall not go astray. No lion shall be there, nor shall any ravenous beast go up on it; it shall not be found there, but the redeemed shall walk there, and the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with singing, *with everlasting joy on their heads. They shall obtain*

joy and gladness. And sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

Isa 60:1, 17-22 — Arise, shine; for your light has come! And the glory of the Lord is risen upon you. “Instead of bronze I will bring gold, instead of iron I will bring silver, instead of wood, bronze, and instead of stones, iron. I will also make your officers peace, and your magistrates righteousness. *Violence shall no longer be heard in your land, neither wasting nor destruction within your borders;* but you shall call your walls Salvation, and your gates Praise. The sun shall no longer be your light by day, nor for brightness shall the moon give light to you; but the Lord will be to you an everlasting light, and your God your glory. Your sun shall no longer go down, nor shall your moon withdraw itself; for the Lord will be your everlasting light, and the days of your mourning shall be ended. Also your people shall all be righteous; they shall inherit the land forever, the branch of My planting, the work of My hands, that I may be glorified. A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation. I, the Lord, will hasten it in its time.”

Isa 61:4-11 — And they shall rebuild the old ruins, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the ruined cities, the desolations of many generations. Strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the foreigner shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers. But you shall be named the Priests of the Lord, men shall call you the Servants of our God. You shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory you shall boast. Instead of your shame you shall have double honor, and instead of confusion they shall rejoice in their portion. Therefore in their land they shall possess double; *everlasting joy shall be theirs.* “For I, the Lord, love justice; I hate robbery for burnt offering; I will direct their work in truth, and will make with them an everlasting covenant. Their descendants

shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people. All who see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the posterity whom the Lord has blessed.” I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for He has clothed me with the garments of salvation, He has covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decks himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorns herself with her jewels. For as the earth brings forth its bud, as the garden causes the things that are sown in it to spring forth, so *the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.*

Isa 62:1-12 — For Zion’s sake I will not hold My peace, and for Jerusalem’s sake I will not rest, until her righteousness goes forth as brightness, and her salvation as a lamp that burns. The Gentiles shall see your righteousness, and all kings your glory. You shall be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord will name. You shall also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of your God. You shall no longer be termed Forsaken, nor shall your land any more be termed Desolate; but you shall be called Hephzibah (My Delight Is in Her), and your land Beulah (Married); for the Lord delights in you, and your land shall be married. For as a young man marries a virgin, so shall your sons marry you; and as the bridegroom rejoices over the bride, so shall your God rejoice over you. I have set watchmen on your walls, O Jerusalem, who shall never hold their peace day or night. *You who make mention of the Lord, do not keep silent, and give Him no rest till He establishes and till He makes Jerusalem a praise in the earth.* The Lord has sworn by His right hand and by the arm of His strength: “Surely I will no longer give your grain to be food for your enemies; and the sons of the foreigner shall not drink your new wine, for which you have labored. But those who have gathered it shall eat it. And praise the Lord; those who have brought it together

shall drink it in My holy courts.” Go through, go through the gates! Prepare the way for the people; build up, build up the highway! Take out the stones, lift up a banner for the peoples! Indeed the Lord has proclaimed to the end of the world: “Say to the daughter of Zion, ‘Surely your salvation is coming; behold, His reward is with Him, and His work before Him.’” And they shall call them The Holy People, The Redeemed of the Lord; and you shall be called Sought Out, A City Not Forsaken.

Isa 65:17-25 — “For behold *I create new heavens and a new earth*; and the former shall not be remembered or come to mind. But be glad and rejoice forever in what I create; for behold I create Jerusalem as a rejoicing. And her people a joy. I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in My people; *the voice of weeping shall no longer be heard in her, nor the voice of crying*. No more shall an infant from there live but a few days, nor an old man who has not fulfilled his days; for the child shall die one hundred years old, but the sinner being one hundred years old shall be accursed. They shall build houses and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards and eat their fruit. They shall not build and another inhabit; they shall not plant and another eat; for as the days of a tree, so shall be the days of My people, and My elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth children for trouble; for they shall be the descendants of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them. It shall come to pass that before they call, I will answer; and while they are still speaking, I will hear. *The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, the lion shall eat straw like the ox, and dust shall be the serpent’s food. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain,*” says the Lord.

Ezek 11:19-20 — “Then I will give them one heart, and *I will put a new spirit within them*, and take the stony heart

out of their flesh, and give them a heart of flesh, that they may walk in my statutes and keep My judgments and do them; and THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE, AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD.

Amos 9:13-15 — “Behold, the days are coming,” says the Lord, “When the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him who sows seed; the mountains shall drip with sweet wine. And all the hills shall flow with it. I will bring back the captives of My people Israel; they shall build the waste cities and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards and drink wine from them; they shall also make gardens and eat fruit from them. *I will plant them in their land, and no longer shall they be pulled up from the land I have given them,*” says the Lord your God.

Micah 4:4 — But *everyone shall sit under his vine and under his fig tree, and no one shall make them afraid;* for the mouth of the Lord of hosts has spoken. For all people walk each in the name of his god, but we will walk in the name of the Lord our God forever and ever. “In that day,” says the Lord, “I will assemble the lame, I will gather the outcast and those whom I have afflicted; I will make the lame a remnant, and the outcast a strong nation; so THE LORD WILL REIGN OVER THEM IN MOUNT ZION FROM NOW ON, EVEN FOREVER.”

Isa 6:11-13 — Then I said, “LORD, HOW LONG?” And He answered: “*Until the cities are laid waste and without inhabitant, the houses are without a man, the land is utterly desolate, the Lord has removed men far away, and the forsaken places are many in the midst of the land. But yet a TENTH will be in it, and will return and be for consuming.*

Zech 8:4-8 — “Thus says the Lord of hosts: ‘Old men and old women shall again sit in the streets of Jerusalem, each one with his staff in his hand because of great age. *The*

streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in its streets.’ Thus says the Lord of hosts: ‘If it is marvelous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, will it also be marvelous in My eyes?’ Says the Lord of hosts. Thus says the Lord of hosts: ‘Behold, I will save My people from the land of the east and from the land of the west; I will bring them back, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem. **THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD, IN TRUTH AND RIGHTEOUSNESS.**’”

Mat 5:5 — “Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the *earth.*”

Mat 6:33 — “But seek first the **KINGDOM OF GOD** and His righteousness...”

Mat 8:11 — “And I say to you that many will come from east and west, and sit down with *Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob* **IN THE KINGDOM** of heaven [or kingdom of God].”

Mat 13:44-46 — “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and hid; and for joy over it he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant seeking pearls, who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had and bought it.”

Mat 24:14 — “*And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end [of this age] will come.*”

Rev 1:6 — [Jesus Christ] ...has made *us* **KINGS** and **PRIESTS** to His God and Father...

Rev 5:9-10 — And they sang a new song, saying: “You are worthy to take the scroll, and to open its seals; for You were slain, and have redeemed us to God by Your blood

out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation, and have *made us kings and priests* to our God; and *we shall reign on the EARTH.*”

Rev 21:1-7 — And I saw A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also there was no more sea. *Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.* And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, “BEHOLD, THE TABERNACLE [HOME] OF GOD IS WITH MEN, AND HE WILL DWELL WITH THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE HIS PEOPLE, AND GOD HIMSELF WILL BE WITH THEM AND BE THEIR GOD. *And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying; and there shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away.*” Then He who sat on the throne said, “BEHOLD, I MAKE ALL THINGS NEW.” And He said to me, “Write, for these words are true and faithful.” And He said to me, “It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. I will give of the fountain of the water of life freely to him who thirsts. *He who OVERCOMES shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son.*”

Rev 20:1-6 — Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were finished. But after these things he must be released for a little while. And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. *And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshiped the beast or his*

image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. AND THEY LIVED AND REIGNED WITH CHRIST FOR A THOUSAND YEARS [THIS IS THE FIRST RESURRECTION]. But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished.... Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years.

Rev 20:4-6 — NLT — Then I saw thrones, and the people sitting on them had been given the authority to judge. And *I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their testimony about Jesus, for proclaiming the word of God.* And I saw the souls of those who had not worshiped the beast or his statue, nor accepted his mark on their forehead or their hands. THEY CAME TO LIFE AGAIN, AND THEY REIGNED WITH CHRIST FOR A THOUSAND YEARS. THIS IS THE FIRST RESURRECTION. (The rest of the dead did not come back to life until the thousand years had ended.) Blessed and holy are those who share in the first resurrection. For them the second death holds no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with him a thousand years.

Daniel 7:13-14 — I was watching in the night visions, and behold, One like the Son of Man, coming with the clouds of heaven! He came to the Ancient of Days, and they brought Him near before Him. Then to Him was given dominion and glory and a KINGDOM, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve Him. His dominion is AN EVERLASTING DOMINION, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom the one which shall not be destroyed.

Daniel 7:18 — But the *saints* of the Most High shall receive the KINGDOM, and *possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever.*'

Daniel 7:21-22 — I was watching; and the same horn was

making war against the *saints*, and prevailing against them, until the Ancient of Days came, and a judgment was made in favor of the *saints* of the Most High, and *the time came for the saints to possess the kingdom*.

Daniel 7:27 — “Then *the kingdom* and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, *shall be given to the people, the saints of the Most High*. His kingdom is an EVERLASTING KINGDOM, and all dominions shall serve and obey Him.”

Romans 8:18 — For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the *glory* which shall be revealed in *us*.

Daniel 12:2-3 — And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, some to shame and everlasting contempt. *Those who are wise shall shine like the brightness of the firmament*, and THOSE WHO TURN MANY TO RIGHTEOUSNESS LIKE THE STARS FOREVER AND EVER.

Revelation 11:15 — Then the seventh angel sounded: And there were loud voices in heaven, saying, “*The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ, and He shall reign forever and ever!*”

Revelation 2:26-28 — “And *he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end*, TO HIM I WILL GIVE POWER OVER THE NATIONS—‘He shall rule them with a rod of iron; they shall be dashed to pieces like the potter's vessels’—as I also have received from My Father; and I will give him the morning star.”

Revelation 3:21 — “To him who *overcomes* I will grant to sit with Me on My *throne*, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.”

Revelation 22:1-21 — And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bore twelve fruits, each tree yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and His servants shall serve Him. They shall see His face, and His name shall be on their foreheads. There shall be no night there: They need no lamp nor light of the sun, for the Lord God gives them light. And *they shall reign forever and ever*. Then he said to me, “These words are faithful and true.” And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent His angel to show His servants the things which must shortly take place. “Behold, I am coming quickly! Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book.” Now I, John, saw and heard these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who showed me these things. Then he said to me, “See that you do not do that. For I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren the prophets, and of those who keep the words of this book. Worship God.” And he said to me, “Do not seal the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is at hand. He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still.” “And behold, I am coming quickly, and *My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to his work*. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last.” Blessed are those who DO His COMMANDMENTS, that they may have the right to the *tree of life*, and may enter through the gates into the city. But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie. “I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these things in the churches. I am the

Root and the Offspring of David, the Bright and Morning Star.” And the Spirit and the bride say, “Come!” And let him who hears say, “Come!” And let him who thirsts come. Whoever desires, let him take the water of life freely. For I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds to these things, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book; and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the Book of Life, from the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. He who testifies to these things says, “Surely I am coming quickly.” Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus! The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

KINGDOM OF GOD PREACHED

Mat 3:1-2 — In those days John the Baptist came preaching in the wilderness of Judea, and saying, “*Repent*, for the KINGDOM of heaven [or God] is at hand!”

Mat 4:17 — From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, “*Repent*, for the KINGDOM of heaven [or God] is at hand.”

Mat 4:23 — Now Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel [good news or glad tidings] of the KINGDOM, and healing all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease among the people.

Mat 9:35 — And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, *preaching the gospel of the KINGDOM*, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

Mark 1:14-15 — Now after John was put in prison, Jesus

came to Galilee, *preaching the gospel of the KINGDOM OF GOD*, and saying, “The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. *Repent*, and believe in the gospel.”

Luke 4:43 — but He said to them, “I MUST PREACH THE KINGDOM OF GOD to the other cities also, because *for this purpose I have been sent*.”

Luke 8:1 — Now it came to pass, afterward, that He went through every city and village, preaching and bringing the glad tidings of the KINGDOM OF GOD. And the twelve were with Him.

Luke 9:11 — But when the multitudes knew it, they followed Him; and He received them and spoke to them about the KINGDOM OF GOD and healed those who had need of healing.

Luke 20:1 — Now it happened on one of those days, as He taught the people in the temple and preached the gospel...

Acts 1:1-3 — The former account I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, until the day in which He was taken up [ascended into heaven], after He through the Holy Spirit had given commandments to the apostles whom He had chosen, to whom He also presented Himself alive after His suffering by many infallible proofs, being seen by them during forty days and *speaking of the things pertaining to the KINGDOM OF GOD*.

Mat 10:7 — “And as you go, preach, saying, ‘The KINGDOM of heaven [or God] is at hand.’”

Mark 6:12-13 — So they went out and *preached that people should repent*. And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many who were sick, and healed them.

Luke 9:2 — He sent them to PREACH THE KINGDOM OF GOD and to heal the sick.

Luke 9:60 — Jesus said to him, “Let the dead bury their own dead, but you go and *preach the kingdom of God.*”

Acts 20:25 — “And indeed, now I [Paul] know that you all, among whom I have gone PREACHING THE KINGDOM OF GOD, will see my face no more.”

Luke 10:1-9 — After these things the Lord appointed seventy others also, and sent them two by two before His face into every city and place where He Himself was about to go.... “Go your way; behold, I send you out as lambs among wolves.... Whatever city you enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you. And heal the sick who are there, and say to them, “The KINGDOM OF GOD has come near to you.””

Luke 16:16 — “The law and the prophets were until John [the Baptist]. Since that time *the KINGDOM of God has been preached...*”

Mat 24:14 — “And *this gospel of the KINGDOM will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.*”

KING OF THE NORTH
= Man of Sin = Beast = Antichrist

See “Beast”

KNOWLEDGE

Prov 1:7 — The *fear of the Lord* is the beginning of KNOWLEDGE...

Prov 9:10 & Ps 111:10 — The *fear of the Lord* is the beginning of WISDOM...

Prov 8:13 — The *fear of the Lord* is to HATE EVIL...

Job 28:28 — “...the *fear of the Lord, that is wisdom*, and to DEPART FROM EVIL IS UNDERSTANDING.”

Ps 111:10 — ...A *good understanding* have all those who DO HIS COMMANDMENTS....

Deut 4:5-6 — “Surely I have taught you statutes and judgments, just as the Lord my God commanded me, that you should act according to them in the land which you go to possess. Therefore be careful to observe them; *for this is your wisdom and your understanding* in the sight of the peoples who will hear all these statutes, and say, ‘Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.’”

Rom 10:1-2 — Brethren, my heart’s desire and prayer to God for Israel is that they may be saved. For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God, but NOT according to *knowledge*.

Rom 15:14 — Now I myself am confident concerning you, my brethren, that you also are full of goodness, filled with all *knowledge*, able also to *admonish* one another.

1 Cor 1:17, 20, 2:1, 2:4-5, 3:18-20 — For Christ did not send me [Paul] to baptize, but to preach the gospel, not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of no effect. Where is the wise? Where is the scribe?

Where is the disputer [debater] of this age? *Has not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?* And I, brethren, when I came to you, did not come with excellence of speech or of wisdom declaring to you the testimony of God. And my speech and my preaching were not with persuasive words of human wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power, that *your faith should not be in the wisdom of men but in the power of God.* Let no one deceive himself. IF ANYONE AMONG YOU SEEMS TO BE WISE IN THIS AGE, LET HIM BECOME A FOOL THAT HE MAY BECOME WISE. FOR THE WISDOM OF THIS WORLD IS FOOLISHNESS WITH GOD. For it is written, “He catches the wise in their own craftiness”; and again, “The Lord knows the thoughts of the wise, that they are futile.”

Col 1:9-10 — For this reason we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to ask that you may be filled with the *knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding*; that you may have a walk worthy of the Lord, fully pleasing Him, being fruitful in every good work and *increasing in the knowledge of God.*

2 Pet 3:18 — ...grow in the grace and *knowledge* of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ....

LAW ADDED

Gal 3:19 — What purpose then does the *law* serve? It was *added* because of transgressions, till the Seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was appointed through angels by the hand of a mediator.

LAW

Isa 42:21 — The Lord is well pleased for His righteousness' sake; He will *magnify the law* and make it honorable.

Mat 5:17 — NLT — “Don't misunderstand why I have come. I did NOT come to abolish the law of Moses or the writings of the prophets. No, I came to fulfill them.”

Mat 5:18-19 — “For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot [the smallest letter] or one tittle [the smallest stroke in a Hebrew letter] will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled. Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least [by those] in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does [the commandments] and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.”

Mal 2:7-9 — “For the lips of a priest should keep knowledge, and people should seek the law from his mouth; for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts. But you have departed from the way; you have caused many to stumble at the law.... Therefore I also have made you contemptible and base before all the people, because you have not kept My ways but have shown partiality in the law.”

Acts 21:23-24; 25:7-8 — “Therefore do what we tell you [Paul]: We have four men who have taken a vow. Take them and be purified with them, and pay their expenses so that they may shave their heads, and that all may know that those things of which they were informed concerning you are nothing, *but that you yourself also walk orderly and keep the law*. When he had come, the Jews who had come down from Jerusalem stood about and laid many serious complaints against Paul, which they could not prove, while he answered for himself, “Neither against the law of the

Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Caesar have I offended in anything at all.”

Acts 24:14 — “But this I [Paul] confess to you, that according to the Way which they call a sect, so I worship the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the Law and in the Prophets.”

Mat 7:21-23 — “Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’ And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice LAW-LESSNESS!’”

Rom 3:31 — Do we then make void the LAW through faith? CERTAINLY NOT! On the contrary, we establish the law.

Rom 2:13 — *...the doers of the LAW will be justified.*

1 John 3:4 — **KJV:** Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for *sin is the transgression of the law.*

Phillips ME: Everyone who commits sin breaks God’s law, *for that is what sin is—a breaking of God’s law.*

JB: Anyone who sins at all breaks the law, because *to sin is to break the law.*

TEV: Whoever sins is guilty of breaking God’s law; because *sin is a breaking of the law.*

Rom 5:13 — *...sin is not imputed when there is no LAW.*

Rom 6:15 — What then? Shall we sin [break God's law] because we are not under law but under grace? CERTAINLY NOT!

Rom 6:16 — Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves to obey, whether of sin to death, or of obedience to righteousness?

Rom 7:12 — Therefore *the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good.*

Rom 13:10 — Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the LAW.

Jer 31:31-33 & Heb 8:10 — “Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when I will make a NEW COVENANT with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah—not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, though I was a husband to them, says the Lord. But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: *I will put My law in their minds, and write it on their hearts;* and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.”

Ezek 36:26-27 — “I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. *I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes,* and you will keep My judgments and do them.

Isa 8:20 — To the LAW and to the testimony! *If they do not speak according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.*

Rom 2:27 — And will not the physically uncircumcised, if

he fulfills the LAW, judge you who, even with your written code and circumcision, are a transgressor of the law?

Ex 20 & Deut 5 — The Ten Commandments

Lev 11 — Clean & Unclean Meats

Lev 23 — Holy Days & Festivals

Mat 13:40-42 — “Therefore as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of this age. The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice *lawlessness* [who break God’s law], and will cast them into the furnace of fire....

Prov 28:9 — ONE WHO TURNS AWAY HIS EAR FROM HEARING THE LAW, EVEN HIS PRAYER SHALL BE AN ABOMINATION.

See also: Works; Commandments; Salvation; Ten Commandments; Faith Only?

LAY DOWN LIFE

See “Salvation: Lay Down Life”

LEAVEN OF PHARISEES

Luke 12:1 — “...Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is *hypocrisy*.”

Mat 16:6, 12 — “...Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees.” Then they understood that He did not tell them to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the *doctrine* of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

LOST SHEEP OF ISRAEL

Mat 15:24 — But He [Christ] answered and said, “I was not sent except to the *lost sheep of the house of Israel.*”

Mat 10:5-6 — These twelve Jesus sent out and commanded them, saying: “Do not go into the way of the Gentiles, and do not enter a city of the Samaritans. *But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.*”

Col 3:11 — RHE — Where there is neither Gentile nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian nor *Scythian*, bond nor free. But Christ is all and in all.

LOTS

Lev 16:7-8 — [Day of Atonement; RSV] — Then he [Aaron the high priest] shall take the two goats, and set them before the Lord at the door of the tent of meeting; and Aaron shall cast *lots* upon the two goats, one *lot* for the Lord and the other *lot* for Azazel.

Jonah 1:4, 7 — But the Lord sent out a great wind on the sea, and there was a mighty tempest on the sea, so that the ship was about to be broken up. And they said to one another, “Come, let us cast *lots*, that we may know for whose cause this trouble has come upon us.” So they cast *lots*, and the *lot* fell on Jonah.

Num 26:55, 33:54, 34:13, 36:2 — “But the land shall be divided by *lot*; they shall inherit according to the names of the tribes of their fathers. And you shall divide the land by *lot* as an inheritance among your families... there every-one’s inheritance shall be whatever falls to him by *lot.*” Then Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying:

“This is the land which you shall inherit by *lot*, which the Lord has commanded to give” ...and they said: “The Lord commanded my lord Moses to give the land as an inheritance by *lot* to the children of Israel...”

Ezek 48:29 — “This is the land which you shall divide by *lot* as an inheritance among the tribes of Israel, and these are their portions,” says the Lord God.

Prov 16:33 — The LOT is cast into the lap, *but its every decision is from the Lord.*

Prov 18:18 — Casting *lots* causes contentions to cease, and keeps the mighty apart.

Acts 1:21-26 — “Therefore, of these men who have accompanied us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, beginning from the baptism of John to that day when He was taken up from us, one of these must become a witness with us of His resurrection.” And they proposed two: Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. And they prayed and said, “*You, O Lord, who know the hearts of all, show which of these two You have chosen* to take part in this ministry and apostleship from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.” And THEY CAST THEIR LOTS, AND THE LOT FELL ON MATTHIAS. And he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

LOVE

Rom 5:5 — Now hope does not disappoint, because *the love of God has been poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit* who [or which] was given to us.

Gal 5:22 — But the fruit of the Spirit is *love*...

Acts 5:32 — “And we are His witnesses to these things, and so also is the Holy Spirit whom [or which] God has given to those who OBEY Him.”

Mat 24:12 — “And because *lawlessness* will abound, the *love* of many will grow cold.”

2 John 1:6 — This is *love*, that we walk according to His COMMANDMENTS....

1 John 2:3-6 — Now by this we know that we know Him, *if we keep His commandments*. He who says, “I know Him,” and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoever keeps His word, *truly the love of God is perfected in him*. By this we know that we are in Him. He who says he abides in Him OUGHT HIMSELF ALSO TO WALK JUST AS HE WALKED.

1 John 3:18 — My little children, let us not LOVE in word or in tongue, but in *deed and in truth*.

1 John 5:2 — By this we know that we LOVE the children of God, when we *love God and keep His commandments*.

1 John 5:3 — *For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments*. And His commandments are not burdensome.

Prov 27:5 — Open rebuke is better than LOVE carefully concealed.

John 14:15 — “If you LOVE Me, *keep My commandments*.”

John 14:21 — “*He who has My commandments and keeps*

them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him.”

John 14:24 — “He who does NOT *love Me* does NOT *keep My words*; and the word which you hear is not Mine but the Father’s who sent Me.”

John 15:10-13 — “If you *keep My commandments*, you will abide in My LOVE, just as I have kept My Father’s commandments and abide in His love.... This is My commandment, that you LOVE ONE ANOTHER AS I HAVE LOVED YOU. *Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one’s life for his friends.*”

1 Cor 13:1-13 — Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not LOVE, I have become as sounding brass or a clanging cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, but have not LOVE, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, but have not LOVE, it profits me nothing. LOVE suffers long and is kind; LOVE does not envy; LOVE does not parade itself, is not puffed up; does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil; does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth; bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. LOVE never fails. But whether there are prophecies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away. For we know in part and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect has come, then that which is in part will be done away. When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things. For now we see in

a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I shall know just as I also am known. *And now abide faith, hope, love, these three; BUT THE GREATEST OF THESE IS LOVE.*

Gal 5:14 — For all the law is fulfilled is one word, even in this: *“You shall love your neighbor as yourself.”*

1 John 3:22-23 — And whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we *keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.* And this is His commandment: that we should believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ and LOVE ONE ANOTHER, as He gave us commandment.

MAN OF SIN (LAWLESS ONE)
= Beast = Antichrist = King of the North

2 Thes 2:3-4, 8-9 — Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the MAN OF SIN is revealed, the son of perdition, who opposes and **exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.** And then the LAWLESS ONE will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming. The coming of the LAWLESS ONE is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders...

2 Thes 2:4 — NLT — *He will exalt himself and defy every god there is and tear down every object of adoration and worship. He will position himself in the temple of God, claiming that he himself is God.*

Rev 13:12-15 — NLT — He exercised all the authority of the first BEAST. And he required all the earth and those who belong to this world to **worship the first BEAST**, whose death-wound had been healed. He did astounding miracles, such as making fire flash down to earth from heaven while everyone was watching. And with all the miracles he was allowed to perform on behalf of the first BEAST, he deceived all the people who belong to this world. He ordered the people of the world to make *a great statue of the first BEAST*, who was fatally wounded and then came back to life. He was permitted to give life to this statue so that it could speak. Then the STATUE commanded that *anyone refusing to worship it must die*.

Rev 17:12-13 — “And the ten horns which you saw are ten [end-time] kings who have received no kingdom as yet, but they receive authority for one hour as kings with the BEAST [the man of sin; the lawless one]. These are of one mind, and they will give their power and authority to the BEAST.” [More than likely the BEAST will refer to *himself* as the “King of kings.”]

Dan 11:36-37 — “Then the [end-time] KING OF THE NORTH [the man of sin; the lawless one; the BEAST] shall do according to his own will: **he shall exalt and magnify himself above every god**, shall speak blasphemies against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the wrath has been accomplished; for what has been determined shall be done. He shall regard neither the God (or gods) of his fathers nor the desire of women, nor regard any god; for **he shall magnify himself above them all**.”

Dan 8:23-25 — And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors have reached their fullness, a king shall arise, having fierce features, who understands sinister schemes. His power shall be mighty, but not by his own

power [but by Satan the Devil]; He shall destroy fearfully (extraordinarily), and shall prosper and thrive; He shall destroy the mighty [the USA as well as others], and also the holy people. Through his cunning he shall cause deceit to prosper under his hand; and **he shall magnify himself** in his heart. He shall destroy many in their prosperity. He shall even rise against the Prince of princes [Jesus Christ]; but he shall be broken without human hand [by Jesus Christ at His return].

Rev 13:2-8 — ...And *the dragon [Satan the Devil]* gave *him his power*, his throne, and great authority. I saw one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled and followed the BEAST. So *they worshiped the dragon* who gave authority to the BEAST; and *they worshiped the BEAST*, saying, “Who is like the BEAST? Who is able to make war with him?” And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue [after his deadly wound was healed] for forty-two months. Then he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven. And it was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation. And **all who dwell on the earth will worship him**, *whose names have NOT been written in the Book of Life* of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

See also: Beast

MARK OF THE BEAST
= **Number of the Beast (666)**
+ **Name of the Beast (“Roman”?)**

Mark of the Beast — In the end-time no one will be able to buy or sell unless they have the MARK OF THE BEAST on either their right hand or forehead (Revelation 13:17). This mark will be a LITERAL PHYSICAL MARK that will be placed (tattooed, branded, etc.) on one’s body (Revelation 13:16). This mark will be *the name of the beast* (such as “Roman”) and *the number that represents his name—the number “666”* (Revelation 13:17-18).

In other words, everyone who wants to buy and sell will be required to have EITHER the beast’s name (such as “Roman”) OR the beast’s number (666) *displayed* on either their right hand or forehead. And failure to do so will result in that person not being able to buy or sell.

But in receiving this mark we will be displaying our total rejection of God and instead pledging our allegiance to Satan the Devil! (Revelation 13:4) As a result God sternly warns us NOT to receive the mark of the BEAST!

“If anyone worships the BEAST and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand, he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation. And he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever, and they have no rest day or night, who worship the BEAST and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name” (Rev. 14:9–11).

Revelation 13:16 — LB — He required everyone—great and small, rich and poor, slave and free—to be *tattooed* with a certain mark on the right hand or on the forehead.

Revelation 13:16 — RSV & NRS & ESV — ...to be *marked* on the right hand or the forehead.

Revelation 13:16 — GW — ...to be *branded* on their right hands or on their foreheads.

Revelation 13:16 — WNT — ...to have *stamped* upon them a mark on their right hands or on their foreheads.

Revelation 13:17 — NLT — And no one could buy or sell anything without that MARK, *which was* either the NAME of the beast or the NUMBER representing his name.

Revelation 13:17 — NIV — ...the MARK, *which is* the NAME of the beast or the NUMBER of his name.

Revelation 13:17 — CJB & ESV — ...the MARK, *that is*, the NAME of the beast or the NUMBER of its name.

Revelation 13:18 — LB — Here is a puzzle that calls for careful thought to solve it. Let those who are able, interpret this code: **the numerical values of the letters in his name ADD to 666!**

Revelation 3:18 — GNT — ...the number *stands for the name of someone*. Its number is 666.

Revelation 3:18 — NEB — ...The number represents a man's name [such as "Roman"], and the numerical value of its letters is 666.

See also: Beast

MARRIAGE TO CHRIST AT START OF MILLENNIUM

Mat 25:1-10 — “Then the kingdom of heaven shall be likened to ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. Now five of them were wise, and five were foolish. Those who were foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them, but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. But while the bridegroom was delayed, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight a cry was heard: ‘Behold, the bridegroom is coming; go out to meet him!’ Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said to the wise, ‘Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.’ But the wise answered, saying, ‘No, lest there should not be enough for us and you; but go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.’ And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were *ready* went in with him to the wedding; and the door was shut.”

Rev 19 — [This chapter clearly implies that the marriage of Christ with His bride—the true saints of God—occurs at His return, for the time frame of this whole chapter takes place at the return of Christ; and in verses 6-9 we read:] And I heard, as it were, the voice of a great multitude, as the sound of many waters and as the sound of mighty thunders, saying, “Alleluia! For the Lord God Omnipotent reigns! Let us be glad and rejoice and give Him glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself *ready*.” And to her it was granted to be arrayed in fine linen, clean and bright, for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. Then he said to me, “Write: ‘Blessed are those who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb!’” And he said to me, “These are the true sayings of God.”

I personally think something similar to the following will probably occur:

Jesus will return on the Day of Trumpets (one of God's Holy Days; Leviticus 23:24)—this day occurs on the 1st day of the 7th month of the Biblical calendar (which occurs in September/October). The last 7 plagues of Christ (Revelation 16) will then start on the 1st and then be completed by the 10th day of the 7th month.

Then on the 10th day of the 7th month (on the Day of Atonement—another holy day; Leviticus 23:27) Satan the Devil will be cast into the bottomless pit (where he will remain for 1,000 years; Revelation 20:1-3).

Then from the 11th day until the 15th day of the 7th month the marriage of Jesus with His bride will take place in heaven.

Then Christ and the saints will return to earth on the 15th day of the month to celebrate the Festival of Tabernacles and the “Last Great Day” (see Leviticus 23:34-36) with the inhabitants of the earth (see Zechariah 14:16-19). The millennial reign (Revelation 20:4-6) of Jesus Christ with the true saints of God will have begun!

MARRY AN UNBELIEVER? NO WAY!

2 Cor 6:14-18 — *Do NOT be unequally yoked together with unbelievers.* For what fellowship has righteousness with lawlessness? And what communion has light with darkness? And what accord has Christ with Belial? Or *what part has a believer with an unbeliever?* And what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For you are the temple of the living God. As God has said: “I will dwell in them and walk among them. I will be their God, and they shall be My people.” Therefore “*Come out from among them and be separate,* says the Lord. Do not touch what is

unclean, and I will receive you.” “I will be a Father to you, and you shall be My sons and daughters, says the Lord Almighty.”

1 Cor 7:39 — BBE — It is right for a wife to be with her husband as long as he is living; but when her husband is dead, she is free to be married to another; *but only to a Christian.*

Gen 24:2-4 — So Abraham said to the oldest servant of his house, who ruled over all that he had, “Please, put your hand under my thigh, and I will make you swear (take an oath) by the Lord, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that you *will not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites*, among whom I dwell: but you shall go to my country and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son Isaac.”

Gen 28:1 — Then Isaac called Jacob and blessed him, and charged (commanded) him, and said to him: “*You shall not take a wife from the daughters of Canaan.*”

Num 25:1-2 — Then Israel remained in Acacia Grove, and *the people began to commit harlotry with the women of Moab*. They invited the people to the sacrifice of their gods, and the people ate and bowed down to their gods. So Israel was joined to Baal of Peor, and the anger of the Lord was aroused against Israel.

Deut 7:1-4 — “When the Lord your God brings you into the land which you go to possess, and has cast out many nations before you... You shall make no covenant with them... *Nor shall you make marriages with them. You shall not give your daughter to their son, nor take their daughter for your son.* For they will turn your sons away from following Me, to serve other gods; so the anger of the Lord will be aroused against you and destroy you suddenly.”

Ex 34:12-16 — “Take heed to yourselves, lest you make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land where you are going, lest it be a snare in your midst. But you shall destroy their altars, break their sacred pillars, and cut down their wooden images... lest you make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they play the harlot with their gods and make sacrifice to their gods, and one of them invites you and you eat of his sacrifice, and *you take of his daughters for your sons, and his daughters play the harlot with their gods and make your sons play the harlot with their gods.*”

Judges 3:5-6 — So the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites. *And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons; and they served their gods.*

1 Kings 11:1-8 — *But king Solomon loved many foreign women... and his wives turned away his heart.* For it was so, when Solomon was old, that *his wives turned his heart after other gods;* and his heart was not loyal to the Lord his God, as was the heart of his father David. For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and after Milcom (or Molech) the abomination of the Ammonites. Solomon did evil in the sight of the Lord, and did not fully follow the Lord, as did his father David. Then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, on the hill that is east of Jerusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the people of Ammon. *And he did likewise for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and sacrificed to their gods.*

Ezra 9 & 10 — [The Israelites were NOT to marry pagans.]

Neh 13:23-27 — In those days I also saw Jews who had married women of Ashdod, Ammon, and Moab. And half

of their children spoke the language of Ashdod, and could not speak the language of Judah, but spoke according to the language of one or the other people. So I contended with them and cursed them (pronounced them cursed), struck some of them and pulled out their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, “*You shall not give your daughters as wives to their sons, nor take their daughters for you sons or yourselves. Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things?* Yet among many nations there was no king like him, who was beloved of his God; and God made him king over all Israel. Nevertheless pagan women caused even him to sin. Should we then hear of your doing all this great evil, transgressing against our God by marrying pagan women?”

Mal 2:11-12 — Judah has dealt treacherously, and an abomination has been committed in Israel and in Jerusalem, for Judah has profaned the Lord’s holy institution which He loves: *He has married the daughter of a foreign god.* May the Lord cut off from the tents of Jacob the man who does this, being awake and aware, and who brings an offering to the Lord of hosts.

MEDITATE

Philippians 4:8 — Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are noble, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report, if there is any virtue and if there is anything praiseworthy—*meditate on these things.*

MEDITATE ON YOUR ANSWER? NO!

Luke 21:12-15 — “But before all these things, they will

lay their hands on you and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, and you will be brought before kings and rulers for My name's sake. But it will turn out for you as an occasion for testimony. Therefore settle it in your hearts NOT to *meditate* beforehand on what you will answer (say in defense); for I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your adversaries will not be able to contradict or resist.

Luke 12:11-12 — “Now when they bring you to the synagogues and magistrates and authorities, *do NOT worry about how or what you should answer, or what you should say.* FOR THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL TEACH YOU IN THAT VERY HOUR WHAT YOU OUGHT TO SAY.”

Mark 13:11 — “But when they arrest you and deliver you up, *do NOT worry beforehand, or premeditate what you will speak.* BUT WHATEVER IS GIVEN YOU IN THAT HOUR, SPEAK THAT; FOR IT IS NOT YOU WHO SPEAK, BUT THE HOLY SPIRIT.”

MILITARY SERVICE?

Military Service — Is it okay for a Christian to be part of the military? Absolutely NOT! Not only does the 6th Commandment (Exodus 20:13) forbid us to kill, but Christ said that we are to love our enemies—not kill them! (Galatians 5:14; Matthew 5:44; Luke 6:27; John 18:36)

Exodus 20:13 — KJV — Thou shalt NOT kill.

Galatians 5:14 — For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: “You shall *love* your neighbor as yourself.”

Matthew 5:44 — “But I say to you, *love your enemies,*

bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you.”

Luke 6:27 — “But I say to you who hear: *Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you.*”

John 18:36 — Jesus answered, “*My kingdom is not of this world. If My kingdom were of this world, My servants would fight....*”

MILLENNIUM

Millennium — At Christ’s return the *dead* in Christ will be raised from their graves and meet Jesus in the air. Then those true Christians who are *alive* will immediately follow them—rising in the air with them (1 Thessalonians 4:13-17). *This is the first resurrection.* They will then reign on the *earth* as kings and priests for 1,000 years under the righteous rule of Jesus Christ (Revelation 5:8-10, 20:4-6 1:6).

It will be an absolutely spectacular and wonderful world! Christ shall personally rule from Jerusalem with justice and equity for all; nations shall no longer go to war; wild animals shall no longer kill and eat one another but ALL animals will be *herbivores*; the blind, deaf, dumb, and lame shall be miraculously healed; the desert shall blossom like the rose; and God’s way of life will be taught and enforced (Isaiah 2:2-4, 11:6-10, 30:21, 35:5-10). Also, Satan will no longer be able to deceive and influence mankind, as he will be locked away during this entire 1,000-year period (Revelation 20:1-3).

See also: Kingdom; Kingdom in the Future

MINISTERS

See “Overseers”

MODERN ISRAELITES

Modern Israelites — Are there *other Israelites* besides the Jews? Yes! The *Anglo-Saxon-Celtic* people of today are also descendants of Jacob (Israel)!

Jacob (whose name was changed by God to “Israel”) had 11 other sons (Genesis 49) besides Judah (the father of the Jews). One of Jacob’s more prominent son’s was *Joseph*. And Joseph had 2 sons—Ephraim and Manasseh (see Genesis 48). Ephraim’s descendants eventually settled in *England* while Manasseh’s descendants eventually settled in *America*.

Other modern Israelite nations (besides the modern nation of Israel) include: Canada, New Zealand, Australia, Ireland, Scotland, Wales, Denmark, Holland, Sweden, and Norway (besides others). Consequently, many of the Bible prophecies concerning “Israel” in the “last days,” involve these nations.

The Bible explains that in the end-time the wrath of Satan will mostly be directed at these “Israelite” nations—especially America, Britain, and the modern nation of Israel (Jeremiah 30:7). As a result—these nations—unless they repent of their abysmal behavior—will be *destroyed!* Most of the people living in these nations will die from pestilence, famine, and war (Ezekiel 5:12; Zechariah 13:8-9). And those who survive will become *slaves* (Jeremiah 30:7-9; Revelation 18:11-13; Matthew 24:21-22; Daniel 12:1).

NAME OF THE BEAST (“ROMAN”?)
+ Number of the Beast (666)
= Mark of the Beast!

Name of the Beast — In the end-time the BEAST (i.e. the Antichrist) will require everyone to have either his *name* or his *number* (666) displayed on their body (that is—*marked* on either their right hand or forehead). (Revelation 13:16-18)

Now we know what the number of the BEAST will be (“666”), but what will the *name* of the beast be?

At this point in time we don’t know for sure the name of the BEAST, but we do know that the letters in his name will add up to 666 (Revelation 13:18; LB). Therefore, a *very strong possibility* for the actual name of the BEAST would be *Roman*. Roman can be translated into the Greek language (the language the New Testament was written in) as “Lateinos.” In the Greek: L is 30, A is 1, T is 300, E is 5, I is 10, N is 50, O is 70, and S is 200. Add them up and what do you get? 666!

Of course, there are other names that also add up to 666. But what makes Roman such an intriguing possibility (for the name of the Antichrist)—is—that—not only does this name add up to 666, but this name would also represent the GOVERNMENT that the Antichrist will lead in the end-time—a revived “Holy” *Roman* Empire. And not only that, but it would also represent the name of the great false CHURCH that will be working hand-in-hand with the BEAST—the *Roman* Catholic Church (Rev.17)! So perhaps Roman will indeed be the name of the BEAST!

Revelation 13:16 — LB — He required everyone—great and small, rich and poor, slave and free—to be *tattooed* with a certain mark on the right hand or on the forehead.

Revelation 13:16 — RSV & NRS & ESV — ...to be *marked* on the right hand or the forehead.

Revelation 13:16 — GW — ...to be *branded* on their right hands or on their foreheads.

Revelation 13:16 — WNT — ...to have *stamped* upon them a mark on their right hands or on their foreheads.

Revelation 13:17 — NLT — And no one could buy or sell anything without that MARK, *which was* either the NAME of the beast or the NUMBER representing his name.

Revelation 13:17 — NIV — ...the MARK, *which is* the NAME of the beast or the NUMBER of his name.

Revelation 13:17 — CJB & ESV — ...the MARK, *that is*, the NAME of the beast or the NUMBER of its name.

Revelation 13:18 — LB — Here is a puzzle that calls for careful thought to solve it. Let those who are able, interpret this code: **the numerical values of the letters in his name ADD to 666!**

Revelation 3:18 — GNT — ...the number *stands for the name of someone*. Its number is 666.

Revelation 3:18 — NEB — ...The number represents a man's name [such as "Roman"], and the numerical value of its letters is 666.

See also: Beast

NEW MOON

Hosea 2:11 — "I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her

feast days, her *New Moons*, her Sabbaths—all her appointed feasts.”

2 Kings 4:2-23 — Then she called to her husband, and said, “Please send me one of the young men and one of the donkeys, that I may run to the man of God [Elisha] and come back.” So he said, “Why are you going to him today? It is neither the *New Moon* nor the Sabbath...”

1 Sam 20:5, 18, 24-25 — And David said to Jonathan, “Indeed tomorrow is the *New Moon*, and I should not fail to sit with the king to eat. But let me go, that I may hide in the field until the third day at evening. Then Jonathan said to David, “Tomorrow is the *New Moon*; and you will be missed, because your seat will be empty.” So David hid in the field. And when the *New Moon* had come, the king sat down to eat the *feast*. Now the king sat on his seat, as at other times, on a seat by the wall. And Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul’s side, but David’s place was empty.

Amos 8:5 — “...When will the *New Moon* be past, that we may sell grain? And the Sabbath, that we may trade our wheat?”

Ezek 46:1-3 — Thus says the Lord God: “The gateway of the inner court that faces toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and on the day of the *New Moon* it shall be opened.... the gate shall not be shut until evening. Likewise the people of the land SHALL WORSHIP at the entrance to this gateway before the Lord *on the Sabbaths and the New Moons.*”

Isa 66:23 — “And it shall come to pass that *from one New Moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, all flesh shall come to worship before Me,*” says the Lord.

Col 2:16— Therefore let no one judge you in food or in

drink, or regarding a festival (feast day) or a *new moon* or Sabbaths...

Num 10:1-2,10 — And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying: “Make two silver trumpets... Also in the day of your gladness, in your appointed feasts, and *at the beginning of your months*, you shall blow the trumpets...”

Ps 81:3 — Blow the trumpet at the time of the *New Moon*, at the full moon, on our solemn feast day.

Isa 1:13-15 — “Bring no more futile (worthless) sacrifices; incense is an abomination to Me. The *New Moons*, the Sabbaths, and the calling of assemblies—I cannot endure iniquity and the sacred meeting. Your *New Moons* and your appointed feasts My soul hates; they are a trouble to Me, I am weary of bearing them. When you spread out your hands (pray), I will hide My eyes from you; even though you make many prayers, I will not hear. [WHY? BECAUSE:] Your hands are full of blood (bloodshed).”

Offerings on the New Moon

Ezra 3:5 — and afterward they offered the regular burnt offering, and those for *New Moons* and for all the appointed feasts of the Lord that were consecrated...

Ezek 45:17 — “Then it shall be the prince’s part to give burnt offerings, grain offerings, and drink offerings, at the feasts, the *New Moons*, the Sabbaths, and at all the appointed seasons of the house of Israel....”

Ezek 46:3-6 — “Likewise the people of the land SHALL WORSHIP at the entrance to this gateway before the Lord *on the Sabbaths* and the *New Moons*. The burnt offering that the prince offers to the Lord on the Sabbath day shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish... On the

day of the *New Moon* it shall be a young bull without blemish, six lambs, and a ram; they shall be without blemish.”

Neh 10:32-33 — Also we made ordinances for... the regular grain offering, for the regular burnt offering of the Sabbaths, the *New Moons*, and the set feasts...

1 Chron 23:27-31— For by the last words of David the Levites were numbered from twenty years old and above; because their duty was to help the sons of Aaron in the service of the house of the Lord, in the courts and in the chambers, in the purifying of all holy things and the work of the service of the house of God... and at every presentation of a burnt offering to the Lord on the Sabbaths and on the *New Moons* and on the set feasts, by number according to the ordinance governing them, regularly before the Lord.

2 Chron 2:4 — “Behold, I am building a temple for the name of the Lord my God, to dedicate it to Him, to burn before Him sweet incense, for the continual showbread, for the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the Sabbaths, on the *New Moons*, and on the set feasts of the Lord our God...”

2 Chron 8:12-13 — Then Solomon offered burnt offerings to the Lord on the altar of the Lord which he had built before the vestibule, according to the daily rate, offering ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF MOSES, for the Sabbaths, the *New Moons*, and the three appointed yearly feasts—the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the Feast of Weeks, and the Feast of Tabernacles.

2 Chron 31:3 — The king [Hezekiah] also appointed a portion of his possessions for the burnt offerings; for the morning and evening burnt offerings, the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths and the *New Moons* and the set feasts, *as it is written in the Law of the Lord*.

Num 28:1-2, 11-15 — *Now the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, “Command the children of Israel, and say to them... ‘At the beginnings of your months [on each new moon] you shall present a burnt offering to the Lord: two young bulls, one ram, and seven lambs in their first year, without blemish.... this is the burnt offering for each month throughout the months of the year. Also one kid of the goats as a sin offering to the Lord shall be offered, besides the regular burnt offering and its drink offering.’”*

**NUMBER OF THE BEAST (666)
+ Name of the Beast (“Roman”?)
= Mark of the Beast!**

Revelation 13:16 — LB — He required everyone—great and small, rich and poor, slave and free—to be *tattooed* with a certain mark on the right hand or on the forehead.

Revelation 13:16 — RSV & NRS & ESV — ...to be *marked* on the right hand or the forehead.

Revelation 13:16 — GW — ...to be *branded* on their right hands or on their foreheads.

Revelation 13:16 — WNT — ...to have *stamped* upon them a mark on their right hands or on their foreheads.

Revelation 13:17 — NLT — And no one could buy or sell anything without that MARK, *which was* either the NAME of the beast or the NUMBER representing his name.

Revelation 13:17 — NIV — ...the MARK, *which is* the NAME of the beast or the NUMBER of his name.

Revelation 13:17 — CJB & ESV — ...the MARK, *that is*, the NAME of the beast or the NUMBER of its name.

Revelation 13:18 — LB — Here is a puzzle that calls for careful thought to solve it. Let those who are able, interpret this code: **the numerical values of the letters in his name ADD to 666!**

Revelation 3:18 — GNT — ...the number *stands for the name of someone*. Its number is 666.

Revelation 3:18 — NEB — ...The number represents a man's name [such as "Roman"], and the numerical value of its letters is 666.

See also: Beast

OBEY GOSPEL

See "Salvation: Obey Gospel"

OFFERINGS

See "Donations"

144,000

144,000 — In the end-time 144,000 people will be *protected* from the "Day of the Lord" (the punishment of Jesus upon an unrepentant and defiant mankind). This will occur during the *final year* preceding Christ's return. These 144,000 people who will be protected and spared from the "Day of the Lord" are "servants of God"—converted, faithful Christians who have not worshiped the BEAST, his statue, or received his mark (Revelation 7:1-4, 9:3-4, 14:1-5; Ezekiel 9:4-6).

Ezek 9:1-6 — Then He called out in my hearing with a loud voice, saying, “Let those who have charge over the city draw near, each with a deadly weapon in his hand.” And suddenly six men came from the direction of the upper gate, which faces north, each with his battle-ax in his hand. One man among them was clothed with linen and had a writer’s INKHORN at his side. They went in and stood beside the bronze altar. Now the glory of the God of Israel had gone up from the cherub, where it had been, to the threshold of the temple. And He called to the man clothed with linen, who had the writer’s INKHORN at his side; and the Lord said to him, “Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and *put a mark on all the foreheads of the men who sigh and cry over all the abominations that are done within it.*” To the others He said in my hearing, “Go after him through the city and kill; do not let your eye spare, nor have any pity. UTTERLY SLAY OLD AND YOUNG MEN, MAIDENS AND LITTLE CHILDREN AND WOMEN; BUT DO NOT COME NEAR ANYONE ON WHOM IS THE MARK; and begin at My sanctuary.” So they began with the elders who were before the temple.

Rev 7:1-4 — After these things I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, on the sea, or on any tree. Then I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal [or mark—see Strong’s Concordance; Today’s English Version of the Bible] of the living God. And he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was granted to harm the earth and the sea, saying, “*Do not harm the earth, the sea, or the trees till we have sealed [marked] the servants of our God on their foreheads.*” AND I HEARD THE NUMBER OF THOSE WHO WERE SEALED [MARKED]. ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FOUR THOUSAND of all the tribes of the children of Israel were sealed [marked]. [Out of the 13 tribes of Israel: 12,000

from each of 12 tribes; the tribe of Dan is left out; the tribe of Joseph and the tribe of Manasseh are stated separately].

Rev 9:3-4 — Then out of the smoke locusts came upon the earth. And to them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. *They were commanded not to harm the grass of the earth, or any green thing, or any tree, but only those men who do not have the seal [mark—see Strong’s; TEV; LB] of God on their foreheads.*

Rev 14:1-5 — Then I looked, and behold, a Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him *144,000, having His Father’s Name written on their foreheads.* And I heard a voice from heaven, like the voice of many waters, and like the voice of loud thunder. And I heard the sound of harpists playing their harps. And they sang as it were a new song before the throne, before the four living creatures, and the elders; and no one could learn that song except the 144,000 who were redeemed from the earth. These are the ones who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. THESE WERE REDEEMED FROM AMONG MEN, BEING FIRSTFRUITS TO GOD AND TO THE LAMB. And in their mouth was found no guile, for they are without fault before the throne of God.

100 YEARS OLD

Isa 65:20 — “No more shall an infant from there live but a few days, nor an old man who has not fulfilled his days; for the child shall die *one hundred years old*, but the sinner being *one hundred years old* shall be accursed.”

ONE—FATHER, CHRIST, & US

John 17:20-23 — “I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; THAT THEY ALL MAY BE ONE, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; *that they also may be one in Us*, that the world may believe that You sent Me. And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, THAT THEY MAY BE ONE JUST AS WE ARE ONE: I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one...”

John 17:11 — “Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You, Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given Me, *that they may be one as We are.*”

Gen 2:24 — Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, *and they shall become one flesh.*

Mat 19:6 — “So then, *they are no longer two but one flesh....*”

Mal 2:15 — But did He not make them ONE...?”

OVERCOME

See “Salvation: Overcome”

OVERSEERS

(Elders, Bishops, Ministers, Servants, Stewards)

1 Tim 3:1-7 — This is a faithful saying: If a man desires the position of a BISHOP (OVERSEER), he desires a good

work. *A bishop then must be blameless*, the husband of one wife [not divorced and remarried—see 5:9], temperate, sober-minded, of good behavior, hospitable, able to teach; not given (addicted) to wine, not violent, not greedy for money, but gentle, not quarrelsome, not covetous (loving money); one who rules his own house well, having his children in submission with all reverence (for if a man does not know how to rule his own house, how will he take care of the church of God?); not a novice (new convert), lest being puffed up with pride he fall into the same condemnation as the devil. Moreover he must have a good testimony among those who are outside, lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

Titus 1:5-9 — For this reason I [Paul] left you in Crete, that you should set in order the things that are lacking, and *appoint elders in every city as I commanded you*—if a man is blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of dissipation (debauchery, incorrigibility) or insubordination. For A BISHOP (OVERSEER) MUST BE BLAMELESS, as a steward of God, not self-willed, not quick-tempered, not given to wine, not violent, not greedy for money, but hospitable, a lover of what is good, sober-minded, just, holy, self-controlled, holding fast the faithful word as he has been taught, that he may be able, by sound doctrine, both to exhort and convict those who contradict.

2 Cor 4:5 — NIV — For we do not preach ourselves, but Jesus Christ as Lord, *and ourselves as your servants* for Jesus' sake.

PETER

Gal 2:11-13 — *But when Peter had come to Antioch, I [Paul] withstood (opposed) him to his face*, because he was

to be blamed; for before certain men came from James [Jerusalem], he would eat with the Gentiles; but when they came, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing those who were of the circumcision. And the rest of the Jews also played the HYPOCRITE with him, so that even Barnabas was carried away with their hypocrisy.

PHARISEES DO NOT KEEP THE LAW!

John 7:19 — “Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet none of you keeps the law?* Why do you seek to kill Me?”

John 5:45-47 — “Do not think that I shall accuse you to the Father; there is one who accuses you—Moses, in whom you trust. For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me; for he wrote about Me. But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?”

Mark 7:5-13 — Then the Pharisees and scribes asked Him, “Why do Your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?” He answered and said to them, “Well did Isaiah prophesy of you HYPOCRITES, as it is written: ‘This people honors Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me. *And in vain they worship Me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.*’ For laying aside the commandment of God, you hold the tradition of men—the washing of pitchers and cups, and many other such things you do.” And He said to them, “ALL TOO WELL YOU REJECT (SET ASIDE) THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD, THAT YOU MAY KEEP YOUR TRADITION. For Moses said, ‘Honor your father and your mother’; and, ‘He who curses father or mother, let him be put to death.’ But you say, ‘If a man says to his father or mother, “Whatever profit you might have received from me is Corban”’” (that is, dedicated to the temple); “and you no longer let him do

anything for his father or his mother, making the word of God of no effect through your tradition which you have handed down. And many such things you do.”

Mat 15:1-9 — Then the scribes and Pharisees who were from Jerusalem came to Jesus, saying, “Why do Your disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? For they do not wash their hands when they eat bread.” But He answered and said to them, “*Why do you also transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition? For God commanded, saying, ‘Honor your father and your mother’; and, ‘He who curses father or mother, let him be put to death.’ But you say, ‘Whoever says to his father or mother, “Whatever profit you might have received from me has been dedicated to the temple”—is released from honoring his father or mother.’* **THUS YOU HAVE MADE THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD OF NO EFFECT BY YOUR TRADITION. HYPOCRITES!** Well did Isaiah prophesy about you, saying: *‘These people draw near to Me with their mouth, and honor Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me. And in vain they worship Me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.’*”

Mat 23:23-28 — “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, **HYPOCRITES!** For you pay tithes of mint and anise and cumin, and *have neglected the weightier matters of the law: justice and mercy and faith.* These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone. Blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel! Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, **HYPOCRITES!** For you cleanse the outside of the cup and dish, but inside they are full of extortion and self-indulgence. Blind Pharisee, first cleanse the inside of the cup and dish, that the outside of them may be clean also. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, **HYPOCRITES!** For you are like whitewashed tombs which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but inside are full of dead men’s bones and all

uncleanness. *Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.*”

Acts 7:52-53 — “Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? And they killed those who foretold the coming of the Just One, of whom you now have become the betrayers and murderers, *who have received the law by the direction of angels and have NOT kept it.*”

Rom 2:21-27 — You, therefore, who teach another, do you not teach yourself?” You who preach that a man should not steal, do you steal? You who say, “Do not commit adultery,” do you commit adultery? You who abhor idols, do you rob temples? *You who make your boast in the law, do you dishonor God through breaking the law?* For “The name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you,” as it is written. For circumcision is indeed profitable if you keep the law; but if you are a breaker of the law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision. Therefore, if an uncircumcised man keeps the righteous requirements of the law, will not his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision? And will not the physically uncircumcised, if he fulfills the law, judge you who, even with your written code and circumcision, ARE A TRANSGRESSOR OF THE LAW?

Gal 6:13 — For *NOT even those who are circumcised keep the law...*

Mat 26:3-4 — Then THE CHIEF PRIESTS, THE SCRIBES, AND THE ELDERS of the people assembled at the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, and *plotted to take Jesus by trickery (deception) and kill Him.*

Mat 27:1, 12-14, 18 — When morning came, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put Him to death. And while He was being accused by

the chief priests and elders, He answered nothing. Then Pilate said to Him, “Do You not hear how many things they testify against You?” And He answered him not one word, so that the governor marveled greatly. For he knew that *because of ENVY they had delivered Him.*

John 8:7-9 — “...He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.” ...Then those who heard it, being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one...

John 8:38-41, 44 — “I speak what I have seen with My Father, and you do what you have seen with your father.” They answered and said to Him, “Abraham is our father.” Jesus said to them, “If you were Abraham’s children, you would do the works of Abraham. BUT NOW YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, a man who has told you the truth which I heard from God. Abraham did not do this. You do the deeds of your father.... *You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it.*”

PLACE OF SAFETY & OTHER PROTECTION

Place of Safety — About 3½ years before Christ’s return, God will allow His people that are *zealously* following Him (and NOT *lukewarm*) to ESCAPE from the Great Tribulation (Revelation 3:10; Luke 21:36; Isaiah 16:3-4). God will protect them from harm during this 3½-year period—though the Devil will try his best to destroy them as they *flee* to a place of safety (Revelation 12:13-16).

Rev 3:10 — “Because you kept My command to persevere, *I also will keep you from the hour of trial [the Great Tribu-*

lation] which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth.”

Rev 12:13-16 — Now when the dragon [Satan the Devil] saw that he had been cast to the earth, he persecuted the woman [God’s true Church] who gave birth to the male Child. *But the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness to her place, where she is nourished for a time and times and half a time [altogether three and a half years], from the presence of the serpent.* So the serpent spewed water out of his mouth like a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away by the flood. But the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed up the flood which the dragon had spewed out of his mouth.

Luke 21:36 — “Watch therefore, and pray always that *you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man.*”

Zeph 2:3 — Seek the Lord, all you meek of the earth, who have upheld His justice. Seek righteousness, seek humility. *It may be that you will be hidden* in the day of the Lord’s anger.

Isa 26:20-21 — *Come, my people, enter your chambers, and shut your doors behind you; hide yourself, as it were, for a little moment, until the indignation is past.* For behold, the Lord comes out of His place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity; the earth will also disclose her blood (or bloodshed), and will no more cover her slain.

Ezek 5:2-3 — “You shall burn with fire one-third in the midst of the city [which represents famine and pestilence (see verse 12)]... then you shall take one-third and strike around it with the sword, and one-third you shall scatter in

the wind: I will draw out a sword after them. You shall also *take a small number of them and bind them in the edge of your garment [who will be protected].*”

Ezek 9:4-6 — and the Lord said to him, “Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and *put a mark on the foreheads of the men who sigh and cry over all the abominations that are done within it.*” To the others He said in my hearing, “Go after him through the city and kill; do not let your eye spare, nor have any pity. Utterly slay old and young men, maidens and little children and women; BUT DO NOT COME NEAR ANYONE ON WHOM IS THE MARK...”

Rev 7:3-4 — “...Do not harm the earth, the sea, or the trees till we have sealed [marked] the servants of our God on their foreheads.” And I heard the number of those who were sealed. ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FOUR THOUSAND of all the tribes of the children of Israel were sealed.

Rev 9:3-4 — Then out of the smoke locusts came upon the earth. And to them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. *They were commanded not to harm the grass of the earth, or any green thing, or any tree, but only those men who do not have the seal [mark] of God on their foreheads.*

Ps 91:7-10 — A THOUSAND MAY FALL AT YOUR SIDE, AND TEN THOUSAND AT YOUR RIGHT HAND; BUT IT SHALL NOT COME NEAR YOU. Only with your eyes shall you look, and see the reward [punishment] of the wicked. *Because you have made the Lord, who is my refuge, even the Most High, your habitation, no evil shall befall you, nor shall any plague come near your dwelling.*

Isa 16:3-4 — “Take counsel, execute judgment; Make your shadow like the night in the middle of the day; *hide the outcasts, do not betray him who escapes. Let My outcasts*

dwell with you, O Moab; be a shelter to them from the face of the spoiler (devastator). For the extortioner is at an end, devastation ceases, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.”

PRAY TO FATHER

Mat 6:9 — “In this manner, therefore, *pray*: ‘*Our Father in heaven, hallowed be Your name....*’” [also Luke 11:2].

John 16:23 — “...Most assuredly, I say to you, **WHATEVER YOU ASK THE FATHER in My name He will give you.**” [Also John 15:16].

John 4:23-24 — “But the hour is coming, and now is, when the *true worshipers will worship the Father* in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him. God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.”

Mat 6:6 — “But you, when you pray, go into your room, and when you have shut your door, *pray to your Father* who is in the secret place...”

Mat 6:17-18 — “But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face, so that you do not appear to men to be fasting, *but to your Father* who is in the secret place...”

Luke 11:13 — “If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, *how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him!*”

Gal 4:6 — Therefore you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son, then an *heir of God* through Christ.

Eph 2:18 — For through Him [Jesus Christ] we both have *access by one Spirit to the Father.*

Eph 3:14 — For this reason *I bow my knees to the Father* of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Eph 5:20 — [Christians should be] *giving thanks always for all things to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

Col 3:17 — And whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, *giving thanks to God the Father* through Him.

PRAYER

Isa 37:15-22, 33-38 — [King Hezekiah of Judah receives a very threatening letter from Sennacherib, king of Assyria]. *Then Hezekiah prayed to the Lord, saying: “O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, the One who dwells between the cherubim, You are God, You alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth. You have made heaven and earth. Incline Your ear, O Lord, and hear; open Your eyes, O Lord, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, who has sent to reproach the living God. Truly, Lord, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations and their lands, and have cast their gods into the fire; for they were not gods, but the work of men’s hands—wood and stone. Therefore they have destroyed them. Now therefore, O Lord our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that You are the Lord, You alone.”* Then [the prophet] Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, “Thus says the Lord God of Israel, ‘Because you have prayed to Me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, this is the word which the Lord has spoken concerning him: ...He

shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor build a siege mound against it. By the way that he came, by the same shall he return; and he shall not come into this city,' says the Lord. 'For I will defend this city, to save it for My own sake and for My servant David's sake.'" Then the angel of the Lord went out, and killed in the camp of the Assyrians one hundred and eighty-five thousand; and when people arose early in the morning, there were the corpses—all dead. So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed and went away, returned home, and remained at Nineveh. Now it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons struck him down with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Ararat....

Isa 38:1-5 — In those days Hezekiah [king of Judah] was sick and near death. And Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, went to him and said to him, "Thus says the Lord: 'Set your house in order, for you shall die and not live.'" Then *Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed to the Lord, and said*, "Remember now, O Lord, I pray, how I have walked before You in truth and with a loyal heart, and have done what is good in Your sight." And Hezekiah wept bitterly. Then the word of the Lord came to Isaiah, saying, "Go and say to Hezekiah, 'Thus says the Lord, the God of David your father: "I have heard your prayer, I have seen your tears; and I will add to your days fifteen years."'"

Ps 55:16-17 — As for me, I will call upon God, and the Lord shall save me. *Evening and morning and at noon I shall pray*, and cry aloud, and He shall hear my voice.

Dan 6:10 — Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went home. And in his upper room, with the window open toward Jerusalem, he *knelt down on his knees*

three times that day, and prayed and gave thanks before his God, as was his custom since early days.

Dan 9:3-19 — Then I [Daniel] set my face toward the Lord God to make request by prayer and supplications, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes. *And I prayed to the Lord my God, and made confession, and said, “O Lord, great and awesome God, who keeps His covenant and mercy with those who love Him, and with those who keep His commandments, we have sinned and committed iniquity, we have done wickedly and rebelled, even by departing from Your precepts and Your judgments. Neither have we heeded Your servants the prophets, who spoke in Your name to our kings and our princes, to our fathers and all the people of the land. O Lord, righteousness belongs to You, but to us shame of face, as it is this day—to the men of Judah, to the inhabitants of Jerusalem and all Israel, those near and those far off in all the countries to which You have driven them, because of the unfaithfulness which they have committed against You. O Lord, to us belongs shame of face, to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, because we have sinned against You. To the Lord our God belong mercy and forgiveness, though we have rebelled against Him. We have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in His laws, which He set before us by His servants the prophets. Yes, all Israel has transgressed Your law, and has departed so as not to obey Your voice; therefore the curse and the oath written in the Law of Moses the servant of God have been poured out on us, because we have sinned against Him. And He has confirmed His words, which He spoke against us and against our judges who judged us, by bringing upon us a great disaster; for under the whole heaven such never has been done as what has been done to Jerusalem. As it is written in the Law of Moses, all this disaster has come upon us; yet we have not made our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities*

and understand Your truth. Therefore the Lord has kept the disaster in mind, and brought it upon us; for the Lord our God is righteous in all the works which He does, though we have not obeyed His voice. And now, O Lord our God, who brought Your people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and made Yourself a name, as it is this day—we have sinned, we have done wickedly! O Lord, according to all Your righteousness, I pray, let Your anger and Your fury be turned away from Your city Jerusalem, Your holy mountain; because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and Your people have become a reproach to all who are around us. *Now therefore, our God, hear the prayer of Your servant, and his supplications,* and for the Lord's sake cause Your face to shine on Your sanctuary, which is desolate. O my God, incline Your ear and hear; open Your eyes and see our desolations, and the city which is called by Your name; for we do not present our supplications before You because of our righteous deeds, but because of Your great mercies. O Lord, hear! O Lord, forgive! O Lord, listen and act! Do not delay for Your own sake, my God, for Your city and Your people are called by Your name.”

Mat 6:5-6 — “AND WHEN YOU PRAY, YOU SHALL NOT BE LIKE THE HYPOCRITES. For they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward. *But you, when you pray, go into your room, and when you have shut your door, pray to your Father who is in the secret place; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.*”

Mat 6:7-8 — “BUT WHEN YOU PRAY, DO NOT USE VAIN REPETITIONS AS THE HEATHEN DO. For they think that they will be heard for their many words. Therefore do not be like them. For your Father knows the things you have need

of before you ask Him.”

Mat 6:9-13 — “IN THIS MANNER, THEREFORE, PRAY: ‘Our Father in heaven, hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come. Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one. For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.’”

Mat 14:23 — And when He [Jesus Christ] had sent the multitudes away, HE WENT UP ON A MOUNTAIN BY HIMSELF TO PRAY.

Acts 12:5 — Peter was therefore kept in prison, but *constant prayer was offered to God for him by the church.*

Acts 20:36 — And when he [Paul] had said these things, HE KNELT DOWN AND PRAYED WITH THEM ALL.

Acts 21:5 — When we had come to the end of those days, we departed and went on our way; and they all accompanied us, with wives and children, till we were out of the city. *And we knelt down on the shore and prayed.*

Rom 1:9 — For God is my witness, whom I [Paul] serve with my spirit in the gospel of His Son, *that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers...*

1 Thes 5:16-8 — REJOICE ALWAYS, *pray without ceasing,* IN EVERYTHING GIVE THANKS...

Rom 15:30 — Now I [Paul] beg you, brethren, through the Lord Jesus Christ, and through the love of the Spirit, that you *strive together with me in your prayers to God for me...*

Eph 6:17-18 — And take the helmet of salvation, and the

sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God; PRAYING ALWAYS WITH ALL PRAYER AND SUPPLICATION IN THE SPIRIT, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints...

Phil 4:6-7 — *Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God; and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.*

Col 4:2-3 — *Continue earnestly in prayer, being vigilant in it with thanksgiving; meanwhile praying also for us, that God would open to us a door for the word, to speak the mystery (hidden truth) of Christ...*

2 Thes 3:1 — Finally, brethren, PRAY FOR US, THAT THE WORD OF THE LORD MAY HAVE FREE COURSE AND BE GLORIFIED...

1 Tim 2:1-2 — Therefore I exhort first of all that *supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men, for kings and all who are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and reverence.*

Prov 28:9 — One who turns away his ear from hearing the law, *even his prayer shall be an abomination.*

1 Pet 3:12 — FOR THE EYES OF THE LORD ARE ON THE RIGHTEOUS, *and His ears are open to their prayers...*

Ps 51:1-17 — Have mercy upon me, O God, according to Your lovingkindness; according to the multitude of Your tender mercies, blot out my transgressions. Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before

me. Against You, You only, have I sinned, and done this evil in Your sight—that You may be found just when You speak, and blameless when You judge. Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, and in sin my mother conceived me. Behold, You desire truth in the inward parts, and in the hidden part You will make me to know wisdom. Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean; wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow. Make me to hear joy and gladness, that the bones which You have broken may rejoice. Hide Your face from my sins, and blot out all my iniquities. *Create in me a clean heart, O God, and renew a steadfast spirit within me. Do not cast me away from Your presence, and do not take Your Holy Spirit from me.* Restore to me the joy of Your salvation, and uphold me with Your generous Spirit. Then I will teach transgressors Your ways, and sinners shall be converted to You. Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God, the God of my salvation, and my tongue shall sing aloud of Your righteousness. O Lord, open my lips, and my mouth shall show forth Your praise. For You do not desire sacrifice, or else I would give it; You do not delight in burnt offering. THE SACRIFICES OF GOD ARE A BROKEN SPIRIT, A BROKEN AND A CONTRITE HEART—THESE, O GOD, YOU WILL NOT DESPISE.

PROPHECY

1 Cor 14:1-5, 22-26, 29-33, 39 — Pursue love, and desire spiritual gifts, *but especially that you may prophesy.* For he who speaks in a tongue does not speak to men but to God, for no one understands him; however, in the spirit he speaks mysteries. But HE WHO PROPHESES SPEAKS EDIFICATION AND EXHORTATION AND COMFORT TO MEN. He who speaks in a tongue edifies himself, but *he who prophesies edifies the church.* I wish you all spoke with tongues, but

even more that you prophesied; for he who prophesies is greater than he who speaks with tongues, unless indeed he interprets, that the church may receive edification. Therefore tongues are for a sign, not to those who believe but to unbelievers; but prophesying is not for unbelievers but for those who believe. Therefore if the whole church comes together in one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those who are uninformed or unbelievers, will they not say that you are out of your mind (insane)? But if all prophesy, and an unbeliever or an uninformed person comes in, he is convinced by all, he is judged by all. And thus the secrets of his heart are revealed; and so, falling down on his face, he will worship God and report that God is truly among you. How is it then, brethren? Whenever you come together, each of you has a psalm, has a teaching, has a tongue, has a revelation, has an interpretation. Let all things be done for edification. Let two or three prophets speak, and let the others judge. But if anything is revealed to another who sits by, let the first keep silent. For you can all prophesy one by one, that all may learn and all may be encouraged. *And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.* For God is not the author of confusion (or disorder) but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints. Therefore, brethren, DESIRE EARNESTLY TO PROPHESEY, and do not forbid to speak with tongues.

John 16:13 — “However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, *He will guide you into all truth*; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and *He will tell you things to come.*”

John 16:13 — WNT — “But when He has come—the Spirit of Truth—*He will guide you into all the truth.* For He will not speak as Himself originating what He says, but all that He hears He will speak, and *He will make known the future to you.*”

2 Pet 1:21 — for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God *spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit*.

Prov 29:18 — Where there is NO *revelation (prophetic vision)*, the people cast off restraint...

1 Thes 5:20 — Do not despise *prophecies*.

Amos 3:7 — SURELY THE LORD GOD DOES NOTHING, UNLESS HE REVEALS HIS SECRET TO HIS SERVANTS THE PROPHETS.

Isa 28:9-10 — “Whom will He [God] teach knowledge? And whom will He [God] make to understand the message? Those just weaned from milk? Those just drawn from the breasts? *For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, there a little.*”

Rom 12:6 — Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, let us use them: IF PROPHECY, LET US PROPHECY IN PROPORTION TO OUR FAITH.

1 Cor 12:28-31 — And God has appointed these in the church: first apostles, *second prophets*, third teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, administrations, varieties of tongues. Are all apostles? *Are all prophets?* Are all teachers? Are all workers of miracles? Do all have gifts of healings? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret? BUT EARNESTLY DESIRE THE BEST GIFTS....

Deut 13:1-5 — “*If there arises among you a prophet or a dreamer of dreams, and he gives you a sign or a wonder, and the sign or the wonder comes to pass, of which he spoke to you, saying, ‘Let us go after other gods which you have not known, and let us serve them,’ you shall not listen*

to the words of that prophet or that dreamer of dreams, for the Lord your God is testing you to know whether you love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul. You shall walk after the Lord your God and fear Him, and keep His commandments and obey His voice, and you shall serve Him and hold fast to Him. But that prophet or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death, because he has spoken in order to turn you away from the Lord your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt and redeemed you from the house of bondage, to entice you from the way in which the Lord your God commanded you to walk. So you shall put away the evil from your midst.

Isa 8:20 — To the law and to the testimony! If they do not speak according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

Deut 18:22 — “*when a prophet speaks* in the name of the Lord, if the thing does not happen or come to pass, that is the thing which the Lord has not spoken; the prophet has spoken it presumptuously; you shall not be afraid of him.”

Jer 28:8-9 — “The *prophets* who have been before me and before you of old prophesied against many countries and great kingdoms—of war and disaster and pestilence. As for the *prophet* who prophesies of peace, when the word of the prophet comes to pass, the prophet will be known as one whom the Lord has truly sent.”

(THE) PROPHET = JESUS CHRIST

Acts 3:11-24 — Now as the lame man who was healed held on to Peter and John, all the people ran together to them in the porch which is called Solomon’s, greatly amazed. So when Peter saw it, he responded to the people:

“Men of Israel, why do you marvel at this? Or why look so intently at us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made this man walk? The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers, glorified His Servant Jesus, whom you delivered up and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let Him go. But you denied the Holy One and the Just, and asked for a murderer to be granted to you, and killed the Prince of life, whom God raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses. And His name, through faith in His name, has made this man strong, whom you see and know. Yes, the faith which comes through Him has given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.... For Moses truly said to the fathers, ‘The Lord your God will raise up for you a **Prophet** [Jesus Christ] like me from your brethren. Him you shall hear in all things, whatever He says to you. And it shall come to pass that every soul who will not hear that **Prophet** [Jesus Christ] shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.’ Yes, and all the prophets, from Samuel and those who follow, as many as have spoken, have also foretold these days.”

PROTESTANT CHURCHES

Protestant Churches — Just like their spiritual *mother*—the Roman Catholic Church (Revelation 17:5)—the Protestant churches also harbor many false pagan doctrines. And though they may believe in Jesus, and though they may talk about Jesus, they do NOT obey Jesus! (Luke 6:46; Ezekiel 33:31-32; Jude 1:3-4; Matthew 7:21-23; Mark 7:6-7, 7:9; Isaiah 8:20; Proverbs 28:9; Hosea 4:6; Exodus 20:8-11) As a result they are *false* Christians that need to repent (Acts 5:32; Romans 8:9, 8:14).

PROVE ALL THINGS & HOLD FAST!

1 Thes 5:21 — [KJV] PROVE all things; *hold fast* that which is good.

Rom 12:2 — And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may PROVE what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

Eph 5:8-11 — For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Walk as children of light... PROVING what is acceptable to the Lord. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them.

Eph 5:17 — Therefore do not be unwise, but *understand* what the will of the Lord is.

1 Pet 3:15 — But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, *and always be ready to give a defense* to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear.

2 Tim 2:15 — Be diligent to present yourself approved to God, a WORKER who does not need to be ashamed, *rightly dividing the word of truth*.

Acts 17:10-11 — Then the brethren immediately sent Paul and Silas away by night to Berea. When they arrived, they went into the synagogue of the Jews. These were more fair-minded than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness, and *searched the Scriptures daily to find out whether these things were so*.

1 John 4:1 — Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but TEST the spirits, whether they are of God; because many

false prophets [or preachers] have gone out into the world.

Rev 2:2 — “I know your works, your labor, your patience, and that you cannot bear those who are evil. And you have TESTED those who say they are apostles [or true ministers of God] and are not, and have found them liars; and you have *persevered* and have patience, and have labored for My name’s sake and have not become weary.”

Rev 3:11 — “Behold, I come quickly! HOLD FAST what you have, that no one may take your crown.”

2 Thes 2:15 — Therefore, brethren, STAND FAST and hold the traditions which you were taught, whether by word or our epistle (letter).

2 Tim 3:10 & 14— But you have carefully followed my doctrine... [therefore] continue in the things which you have learned and been assured of, knowing from whom you have learned them.

Titus 1:9 — A bishop [overseer or minister] must be... HOLDING FAST the faithful word as he has been taught, that he may be able, by sound doctrine, both to exhort and convict those who contradict.

PUNISHMENT OF THE WICKED

Mat 7:19 — “Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and *thrown into the fire.*”

Rev 21:8 — “But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part *in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone*, WHICH IS THE SECOND DEATH.”

Rev 22:14-15; 21:27 — Blessed are those who do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city [the new Jerusalem]. But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie. But there shall *by no means enter it [the new Jerusalem]* anything that defiles, or causes an abomination or a lie, but only those who are written in the Lamb's Book of Life.

Heb 6:7-8 — For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and bears herbs useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessing from God; but if it bears thorns and briers, it is rejected and near to being cursed, *whose end is to be burned.*

2 Thes 1:6-10 — ...it is a righteous thing with God to repay with tribulation (or affliction) those who trouble you, and to give you who are troubled rest with us when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with His mighty angels, *in flaming fire* taking vengeance on those who do not know God, and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. These shall be *punished with everlasting destruction* from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power, when He comes, in that Day...

John 15:1-2, 6 — “I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser. Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit He takes away; and every branch that bears fruit He prunes, that it may bear more fruit. If anyone does not abide in Me, he is cast out as a branch and is withered; and they gather them and *throw them into the fire, and they are burned.*”

Luke 3:9 — “And even now the ax is laid to the root of the trees. Therefore every tree which does not bear good fruit is cut down and *thrown into the fire.*”

1 Cor 6:9-10 — Don't you know that those who do wrong will have NO SHARE IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD? Don't fool yourselves. Those who indulge in sexual sin, who are idol worshipers, adulterers, male prostitutes, homosexuals, thieves, greedy people, drunkards, abusers, and swindlers— *none of these will have a share in the Kingdom of God.*

Rev 20:13-15 — The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. Then Death and Hades were CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. *This is the second death.* And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE.

Mat 13:36-43 — Then Jesus sent the multitude away and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him, saying, “Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field.” He answered and said to them: “He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man. The field is the world, the good seeds are the sons of the kingdom, but the tares are the sons of the wicked one. The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels. Therefore as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of this age. The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness, and *will cast them into the furnace of fire.* There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!

PURPOSE OF LIFE

Purpose of Life — God created human beings because God is a Family and He wants to enlarge His Family! There

are currently two members of God's *Family*: God the *Father* and Jesus (the *Son* of God). But God wants more Family members! That's why He created us—to give us the opportunity to become His *literal* sons and daughters—so that we can enjoy the *universe* with Him—FOREVER! (Hebrews 2:10; Revelation 21:7; Hebrews 2:5-8; Daniel 7:18, 12:2-3)

QUALIFICATIONS

Overseers; Elders; Deacons; Deaconesses

1 Tim 3:1-7 — [**Overseers**] — This is a faithful saying: If a man desires the position of a BISHOP (OVERSEER), he desires a good work. A bishop then must be *blameless*, the husband of one wife [not divorced and remarried; see chapter 5, verse 9], temperate, sober-minded, of good behavior, hospitable, able to teach; not given to wine, not violent, not greedy for money, but gentle, not quarrelsome, not covetous; one who rules his own house well, having his children in submission with all reverence (for if a man does not know how to rule his own house, how will he take care of the church of God?); not a novice (new convert), lest being puffed up with pride he fall into the same condemnation as the devil. Moreover he must have a good testimony among those who are outside, lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

1 Tim 3:8-13 — [**Deacons**] — Likewise deacons must be *reverent*, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy for money, holding the mystery of the faith with a pure conscience. But let these also first be proved (tested); then let them serve as deacons, being found *blameless*. Likewise *their wives must be reverent*, not slanderers (malicious gossips), temperate, faithful in all things. Let deacons be the husbands of one wife [not divorced and remarried], ruling their children and their own houses well. For

those who have served well as deacons obtain for themselves a good standing and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

Titus 1:5 — [Elders/Overseers] — For this reason I left you in Crete, that you should set in order the things that are lacking, and appoint ELDERS in every city as I commanded you—if a man is *blameless*, the husband of one wife [not divorced and remarried], having faithful children not accused of dissipation (debauchery, incorrigibility) or insubordination. For a *bishop (overseer) must be blameless, as a steward of God*, not self-willed, not quick-tempered, not given to wine, not violent, not greedy for money, but hospitable, a lover of what is good, sober-minded, just, holy, self-controlled, holding fast the faithful word as he has been taught, that he may be able, by sound doctrine, both to exhort and convict those who contradict.

1 Tim 5:9-15 — [Deaconesses] — Do not let a widow under sixty years old be taken into the number [made a deaconess], and not unless she has been the wife of one man [not divorced and remarried], *well reported for good works*: if she has brought up children, if she has lodged strangers, if she has washed the saints' feet, if she has relieved the afflicted, if she has diligently followed every good work. But refuse [to enroll as deaconesses] the younger widows; for when they have begun to grow wanton against Christ, they desire to marry, having condemnation because they have cast off their first faith (solemn promise). And besides they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house, and not only idle but also gossips and busybodies, saying things which they ought not. Therefore I desire that the younger widows marry, bear children, manage the house, give no opportunity to the adversary to speak reproachfully. For some have already turned aside after Satan.

RANKINGS

1 Cor 12:28-29 — And *God has appointed these in the church*: first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, administrations, varieties of tongues. Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Are all workers of miracles? Do all have gifts of healings? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret?

Eph 4:11 — And *He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers.*

RAPTURE

Rapture — Nowhere in the Bible does it state that Christians will be raptured before the return of Jesus. But it does state that faithful Christians who are living in the end-time will be changed from mortal human beings to immortal spirit beings *at the return of Christ* (1 Corinthians 15:50-54). This will occur immediately after the faithful who are dead are resurrected back to life (1 Thessalonians 4:13-17). They will all then meet Christ in the air—and then they will rule with Christ on this EARTH for 1,000 years (Revelation 5:10, 20:6). This is called the first *resurrection* (Revelation 20:6).

RE-CREATION (RENEWING OF THE EARTH)

Gen 1 & 2 — [Re-Creation Week: there is probably a huge time span between verses one and two of chapter one; perhaps even millions of years!]

Gen 1:1 — In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

Gen 1:2 — [NIV] — Now the earth was (or **became**) formless and empty...

The Hebrew word translated “was” in this verse is Strong’s #1961: “hayah”, and can be translated as either “was” or “*became*” as shown in the NIV footnote. This word is indeed translated as “became” *many times* in the Old Testament, such as in **Gen 2:7**—And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man *became* (“hayah”) a living being; **Gen 2:10**—Now a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from there it parted and *became* (“hayah”) four riverheads; and **Gen 19:26**—But his wife looked back behind him, and she *became* (“hayah”) a pillar of salt.

The Hebrew word translated “formless” in this verse is Strong’s #8414: “*tohuw*”, and a good translation of this word would be a “formless wasteland.” And the Hebrew word translated “empty” in this verse is Strong’s #922: “*bohuw*”, and a good translation of this word would be an “empty ruin.”

In other words: In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth (Gen 1:1). And then many years later Lucifer rebelled against God and became Satan the devil, causing the earth to BECOME a formless wasteland, an empty ruin (Gen 1:2). Then many years later God renewed or beautified the earth once again and created plants, animals, human beings, etc. (Gen 1:3-31).

Isa 45:18 — For thus says the Lord, who created the heavens, who is God, who formed the earth and made it, who has established it, who did NOT create it in vain (empty, a waste) [*“tohuw”*— *the same word as in Gen 1:2!*]...

Ps 104:30 — You send forth Your Spirit, they are created;

and you RENEW the face of the earth.

Job 38:1-7 — Then the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said: "...Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? ...When the morning stars [angels] sang together, and all the sons of God [angels] shouted for joy? [*I don't think they would have been celebrating and singing and shouting for joy if the earth had been created an empty dark wasteland!*]

Gen 1:16 — Then God made two great lights [the sun and the moon]: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night...

The Hebrew word translated "made" in this verse is Strong's #6213: "*asah*", and can also be translated as "*appointed*," and is indeed translated "appointed" many times in the Old Testament (such as in Psalm 104:19).

Ps 104:19 — He *appointed* [Hebrew: "*asah*"] the moon for seasons...

Ps 33:6 & 9 — By the WORD of the Lord the heavens were made, and all the host of them by the breath of His mouth. For He *spoke*, and it was *done*; He commanded, and it stood fast.

REBELLION

Num 16:1-35 — [**Korah and others**] — Now Korah... with Dathan and Abiram... and On... took men; and they rose up before Moses with some of the children of Israel, 250 leaders of the congregation, representatives of the congregation, men of renown. *They gathered together against Moses and Aaron*, and said to them, "You take too much upon yourselves, for all the congregation is holy, every one

of them, and the Lord is among them. Why then do you exalt yourselves above the congregation of the Lord?" ...Then Moses said to Korah, "Hear now, you sons of Levi: "Is it a small thing to you that the God of Israel has separated you from the congregation of Israel...? ...And are you seeking the priesthood also? Therefore you and all your company are gathered together against the Lord. And what is Aaron that you murmur against him?" ...Then it came to pass, as he finished speaking all these words, that the ground split apart under them, and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up, with their households and all the men with Korah, with all their goods. So they and all those with them went down alive into the pit; the earth closed over them, and they perished from among the congregation.... And a fire came out from the Lord and consumed the 250 men who were offering incense.

Num 12:1-10 — [Aaron and Miriam] — Then *Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses...* And they said, "Has the Lord indeed spoken only through Moses? Has He not spoken through us also?" ...Then the Lord came down in the pillar of cloud and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam. And they both went forward. Then He said, "Hear now My words... Why then were you not afraid to speak against My servant Moses?" So the anger of the Lord was aroused against them, and He departed. And when the cloud departed from above the tabernacle, suddenly Miriam became leprous, as white as snow....

3 John 1:9-10 — [Diotrephes] — I [the apostle John] wrote to the church, but *Diotrephes*, who loves to have the preeminence among them, does not receive us. Therefore, if I come, I will call to mind his deeds which he does, *prating (talking nonsense) against us with malicious words*. And not content with that, HE HIMSELF DOES NOT RECEIVE THE BRETHREN, AND FORBIDS THOSE WHO WISH TO, PUTTING

THEM OUT OF THE CHURCH.

2 Sam 15 — [**Absalom**] — [Absalom rebels against his father, king David; causing David to flee for his life and abandon his throne].

REPENT

See “*Salvation: Repent*”

RESURRECTION

1 Cor 15:12-19 — Now if Christ is preached that He has been raised from the dead, HOW DO SOME AMONG YOU SAY THAT THERE IS NO RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD? BUT IF THERE IS NO RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD, THEN CHRIST IS NOT RISEN. And if Christ is not risen, then our preaching is vain and your faith is also vain (empty). Yes, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God that He raised up Christ, whom He did not raise up—if in fact the dead do not rise. *For if the dead do not rise, then Christ is not risen. And if Christ is not risen, your faith is futile; you are still in your sins! Then also those who have fallen asleep (died) in Christ have perished.* If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men the most pitiable.

1 Cor 15:20-28 — But now Christ is risen from the dead, and has become the **FIRSTFRUITS** of those who have fallen asleep (died). For since by man came death, by Man also came the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ *all shall be made alive. But each one in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterward those who are Christ’s at His coming.* Then comes the end, when He

delivers the kingdom to God the Father, when He puts an end to all rule and all authority and power. For He must reign till He has put all enemies under His feet. The last enemy that will be destroyed is death. For “He has put all things under His feet.” But when He says “all things are put under Him,” it is evident that He who put all things under Him is excepted. Now when all things are made subject to Him, then the Son Himself will also be subject to Him who put all things under Him, that God may be all in all.

1 Cor 15:35-49 — But someone will say, “HOW ARE THE DEAD RAISED UP? AND WITH WHAT BODY DO THEY COME?” Foolish one, what you sow is not made alive unless it dies. And what you sow, you do not sow that body that shall be, but mere grain—perhaps wheat or some other grain. But God gives it a body as He pleases, and to each seed its own body. All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fish, and another of birds. There are also celestial (heavenly) bodies and terrestrial (earthly) bodies; but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. There is one glory of the sun, another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differs from another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead. *The body is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption. It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness, it is raised in power. It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body.* There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written, “The first man Adam became a living being.” The last Adam became a life-giving spirit. However, the spiritual is not first, but the natural, and afterward the spiritual. The first man was of the earth, made of dust; the second Man is the Lord from heaven. As was the man of dust, so also are those who are made of dust; and as is the heavenly Man, so also are those who are heavenly. AND AS WE HAVE BORNE THE IMAGE OF

THE MAN OF DUST, WE SHALL ALSO BEAR THE IMAGE OF THE HEAVENLY MAN.

1 Cor 15:50-58 — Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed—in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. *For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.* So when this corruptible has put on incorruption, and this mortal has put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written: “Death is swallowed up in victory.” “Oh Death, where is your sting? O Hades, where is your victory?” The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labor is not in vain in the Lord.

2 Cor 4:14 — knowing that *He who raised up the Lord Jesus will also raise us up* with Jesus, and will present us with you.

2 Cor 5:1-5 — For we know that if our earthly house (physical body), this tent, is destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed with our habitation (dwelling) which is from heaven, if indeed, having been clothed, we shall not be found naked. For we who are in this tent groan, being burdened, not because we want to be unclothed, but further clothed, *that mortality may be swallowed up by life.* Now He who has prepared us for this very thing is God, who

also has given us the Spirit as a guarantee (down payment).

Phil 3:11, 21 — if, by any means, I may attain to the RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD. [Jesus Christ] will *transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to His glorious body...*

Col 3:4 — When Christ who is our life appears, *then you also will appear with Him in glory.*

1 Thes 4:13-17 — But I do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those who have fallen asleep (died), lest you sorrow as others who have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who sleep [are dead] in Jesus. For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that *we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep (dead). For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air....*

2 Tim 2:16-18 — But *shun profane and vain babblings* (empty chatter), for they will increase (lead) to more ungodliness. And their message will spread like cancer. Hymenaeus and Philetus are of this sort, who have strayed concerning the truth, *saying that the resurrection is already past*; and they overthrow the faith of some.

Heb 11:35 — ...And others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a *better resurrection [the first resurrection!]*.

Mark 12:25 — “For when they *rise from the dead*, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels

in heaven.”

Mat 22:30 — “For in the *resurrection* they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels of God in heaven.”

Luke 20:34-37 — And Jesus answered and said to them, “The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage. But those who are counted worthy to attain that age, and the RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD, neither marry nor are given in marriage; nor can they die anymore, *for they are equal to the angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection*. Now even Moses showed in the burning bush passage that THE DEAD ARE RAISED...”

Luke 14:13-14 — “But when you give a feast, invite the poor, the maimed (crippled), the lame, the blind. And you will be blessed, because they cannot repay you; for you shall be repaid at *the resurrection of the just*.”

John 5:28-29 — “Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His [Christ’s] voice and come forth—*those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation*.”

John 6:39-40 — “This is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all He has given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; *and I will raise him up at the last day*.”

Job 14:14-15 — If a man dies, shall he live again? All the days of my hard service I will wait, till my change comes. You shall call, and I will answer You; you shall desire the work of Your hands.

Ezek 37:1-14 — The hand of the Lord came upon me and brought me out in the Spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley; and it was full of bones. Then He caused me to pass by them all around, and behold, there were very many in the open valley; and indeed they were very dry. And He said to me, “Son of man, can these bones live?” So I answered, “O Lord God, You know.” Again He said to me, “Prophecy to these bones, and say to them, ‘*O dry bones, hear the word of the Lord! Thus says the Lord God to these bones: “Surely I will cause breath to enter into you, and you shall live. I will put sinews on you and bring flesh upon you, cover you with skin and put breath in you; and you shall live. Then you shall know that I am the Lord”*’” So I prophesied as I was commanded; and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and suddenly a rattling; and the bones came together, bone to bone. Indeed, as I looked, the sinews and the flesh came upon them, and the skin covered them over; but there was no breath in them. Then He said to me, “Prophecy to the breadth, prophecy, son of man, and say to the breath (the breath of life), ‘Thus says the Lord God: “Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe on these slain, that they may live.”’” So I prophesied as He commanded me, and breath (the breath of life) came into them, and they lived, and stood upon their feet, an exceedingly great army. Then He said to me, “Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. They indeed say, ‘Our bones are dry, our hope is lost, and we ourselves are cut off!’ Therefore prophecy and say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord God: “Behold, O My people, I will open your graves and cause you to come up from your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. Then you shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O My people, and brought you up from your graves. I will put My Spirit in you, and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land. Then you shall know that I, the Lord, have spoken it and performed it,” says the

Lord.”

Ezek 37:15-28 — Again the word of the Lord came to me, saying, “As for you, son of man, take a stick for yourself and write on it: ‘For *Judah* and for the children of Israel, his companions.’ Then take another stick and write on it, ‘For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of *Israel*, his companions.’ Then join them one to another for yourself into one stick, and they will become one in your hand. And when the children of your people speak to you, saying, ‘Will you not show us what you mean by these?’—say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord God: “Surely I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of *Israel*, his companions; and I will join them with it, with the stick of *Judah*, and make them one stick, and they will be one in My hand.”’” And the sticks on which you write will be in your hand before their eyes. Then say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord God: “Surely I will take the children of Israel from among the nations, wherever they have gone, and will gather them from every side and bring them into their own land; and I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king over them all; *they shall no longer be two nations, nor shall they ever be divided into two kingdoms again.* They shall not defile themselves anymore with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions; but I will deliver them from all their dwelling places in which they have sinned, and will cleanse them. Then they shall be My people, and I will be their God. DAVID MY SERVANT SHALL BE KING OVER THEM, AND THEY SHALL ALL HAVE ONE SHEPHERD; THEY SHALL ALSO WALK IN MY JUDGMENTS AND OBSERVE MY STATUTES, AND DO THEM. Then they shall dwell in the land that I have given to Jacob My servant, where your fathers dwelt; and they shall dwell there, they, their children, and their children’s children, forever; and *My servant David shall be their prince*

forever. Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them, and it shall be an everlasting covenant with them; I will establish them and multiply them, and I will set My sanctuary in their midst forevermore. My tabernacle also shall be with them; indeed I will be their God, and they shall be My people. The nations also will know that I, the Lord, sanctify Israel, when My sanctuary is in their midst forevermore.”””

John 6:44, 54 — “No one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me draws him; and I WILL RAISE HIM UP AT THE LAST DAY. Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and *I will raise him up at the last day.*”

John 11:23-25 — Jesus said to her, “Your brother will rise again.” Martha said to Him, “I know that *he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day.*” Jesus said to her, “I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live.”

Isa 26:19 — *Your dead shall live; together with my dead body they shall arise. Awake and sing, you who dwell in dust; for your dew is like the dew of herbs, and THE EARTH SHALL CAST OUT THE DEAD.*

Ps 17:15 — As for me, I will see Your face in righteousness; I shall be satisfied *when I awake in Your likeness.*

Dan 12:2-3 — And many of *those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, some to shame and everlasting contempt (abhorrence).* Those who are wise shall shine like the brightness of the firmament, and those who turn many to righteousness like the stars forever and ever.

Acts 24:15-16 — “I [Paul] have hope in God... that *there*

will be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust. This being so, I myself always strive to have a conscience without offense toward God and men.”

Revelation 20:4-6 — NLT — Then I saw thrones, and the people sitting on them had been given the authority to judge. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their testimony about Jesus, for proclaiming the word of God. And I saw the souls of those who had not worshiped the beast or his statue, nor accepted his mark on their forehead or their hands. *They came to life again, and they reigned with Christ for a thousand years. This is the first resurrection. (The rest of the dead did not come back to life until the thousand years had ended.) Blessed and holy are those who share in the first resurrection.* For them the second death holds no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him a thousand years.

Isa 65:20 — “NO MORE SHALL AN INFANT FROM THERE LIVE BUT A FEW DAYS, nor an old man who has not fulfilled his days; *For the child shall die one hundred years old, but the sinner being one hundred years old shall be accursed.*”

Revelation 20:11-15 — NLT — And I saw a GREAT WHITE THRONE, and I saw the One who was sitting on it. The earth and sky fled from His presence, but they found no place to hide. *I saw the dead, both great and small, standing before God’s throne.* And the books were opened, including the BOOK OF LIFE. And the dead were judged according to the things written in the books, *according to what they had done.* The sea gave up the dead in it, and death and the grave gave up the dead in them. They were all judged according to their *deeds.* And death and the grave were thrown into the lake of fire. This is *the second death—the lake of fire.* And anyone whose name was not found recorded in the BOOK OF LIFE was thrown into the

lake of fire.

Revelation 22:14 — Blessed are those who *do His commandments*, that they may have the right to the TREE OF LIFE, and may enter through the gates into the city. But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie.

Revelation 21:7-8 — “He who *overcomes* shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son. But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in *the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.*”

Rom 6:3-5 — Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, *certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection.*

RETURN OF CHRIST

Mat 16:27 — “For the Son of Man *will come in the glory of His Father with His angels*, and then He will reward each according to his works.”

Mat 24:27 — “For *as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west*, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.”

Mat 24:30 — “Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear

in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they *will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.*”

Mat 24:31 — “And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and *they will gather together His elect* from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.”

Acts 1:9-11 — Now when He had spoken these things, while they watched, HE WAS TAKEN UP, AND A CLOUD RECEIVED HIM OUT OF THEIR SIGHT. And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel, who also said, “Men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, who was taken up from you into heaven, *will so come in like manner as you saw Him go into heaven.*”

Heb 10:37 — “For yet a little while, And *He who is coming will come* and will not tarry (delay).”

Rev 1:7 — Behold, *He is coming with clouds, and every eye will see Him*, and they also who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him....

Rev 11:15 — Then the seventh angel sounded: And there were loud voices in heaven, saying, “The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ, and *He shall reign forever and ever!*”

1 Thes 4:16 — For the Lord Himself *will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God.* And the dead in Christ will rise first.

1 Cor 15:52 — in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, *at the last trumpet.* For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

RIGHTEOUSNESS

Deut 6:25 — “Then it will be *righteousness* for us, if we are careful to observe all these commandments before the Lord our God, as He has commanded us.”

Luke 1:5-6 — There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah. His wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. And they were both *righteous* before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

2 Cor 6:14 — ...what fellowship has *righteousness* with lawlessness?

Phil 3:8-9 — ...that I may gain Christ and be found in Him, not having my own righteousness which is from the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the *righteousness* which is from God by faith.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH The Great Harlot of Revelation 17

Roman Catholic Church — The Roman Catholic Church, at its core, is nothing more than a continuation of the ancient pagan Babylon Mystery Religion—as just about all of its doctrines parallel that of this ancient heathen religion. It is NOT a genuine Christian religion at all! It is a fake—a counterfeit—a wolf in sheep’s clothing! “For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. And no wonder! For Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also transform themselves into minis-

ters of righteousness, whose end will be according to their works” (2 Corinthians 11:13-15).

The Bible calls this Satan led church: “MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH” (Revelation 17:5). She is also referred to as *the great harlot that rides the beast*, as she will work hand-in-hand with the BEAST (i.e. the Antichrist) to deceive, pervert, and destroy (Revelation 13 & 17).

Not only is the Roman Catholic Church filled with pagan teachings and rituals—but it is also responsible for the torture and death of millions! For almost 1700 years now it has even persecuted and murdered the people of God (Daniel 7:21, 7:25). And sadly, it will do so once again in the very near future (Revelation 17:6).

The Roman Catholic Church says it follows the Bible; yet it has burnt up thousands of Bibles. It says it is Christian; yet it has burnt at the stake thousands of Christians. It says it follows Christ; yet it is antichrist.

And because she has rejected God’s Word, God will have no choice but to reject her! (Isaiah 8:20; Proverbs 28:9; Hosea 4:6; Exodus 20:4-6, 20:8-11)

Revelation 17:1-7 — Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, “Come, I will show you the judgment of **the great harlot [the Roman Catholic Church]** who sits on many waters, with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication.” So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness. And I saw *a woman sitting on a scarlet beast* which was full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication. And on

her forehead a name was written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. *I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.* And when I saw her, I marveled with great amazement. But the angel said to me, “Why did you marvel? I will tell you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns.”

Revelation 17:9 — “Here is the mind which has wisdom: The seven heads *are seven mountains [Rome] on which the woman sits.*”

Revelation 17:15-17 — Then he said to me, “The waters which you saw, where the HARLOT [Roman Catholic Church] sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues. And the ten horns which you saw on the beast, these will [eventually] hate the harlot, make her desolate and naked, eat her flesh and burn her with fire. For God has put it into their hearts to fulfill His purpose, to be of one mind, and to give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God are fulfilled.

Revelation 17:18 — NLT — “And this woman [the Roman Catholic Church] you saw in your vision represents *the great city [Rome]* that rules over the kings of the earth.”

Daniel 7:8-22 — “I was considering the horns, and there was *another horn, a little one*, coming up among them, before whom three of the first horns were plucked out by the roots. And there, in this horn, were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth *speaking pompous words*.... I watched then because of the sound of the pompous words which the horn was speaking; I watched till the beast was slain, and its body destroyed and given to the burning flame.... Then I wished to know the truth about the fourth beast, which

was different from all the others, exceedingly dreadful, with its teeth of iron and its nails of bronze, which devoured, broke in pieces, and trampled the residue with its feet; and the ten horns that were on its head, and *the other horn which came up, before which three fell, namely, that horn which had eyes and a mouth which spoke pompous words, whose appearance was greater than his fellows.* I was watching; and THE SAME HORN WAS MAKING WAR AGAINST THE SAINTS, AND PREVAILING AGAINST THEM, until the Ancient of Days came, and a judgment was made in favor of the saints of the Most High, and the time came for the saints to possess the kingdom.”

Daniel 7:24-25 — The ten horns are ten kings who shall arise from this kingdom. And another shall rise after them; He shall be different from the first ones, and shall subdue three kings. *He shall speak pompous words against the Most High, shall persecute the saints of the Most High, and shall intend to change times and law. Then the saints shall be given into his hand for a time and times and half a time.*

1 John 2:18 — Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard...the Antichrist [the BEAST] is coming...

RUN / RACE

Acts 20:22-24 — “And see, now I go bound in the spirit to Jerusalem, not knowing the things that will happen to me there, except that the Holy Spirit testifies in every city, saying that chains and tribulations await me. But none of these things move me; nor do I count my life dear to myself, so that I may *finish my race* with joy, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify to the gospel of the grace of God.”

1 Cor 9:24-27 — Do you not know that those who *run in a race* all run, but one receives the prize? *Run in such a way that you may obtain (win) it.* And everyone who competes for the prize is temperate (exercises self-control) in all things. Now they do it to obtain a perishable crown, but we for an imperishable crown. Therefore I run thus: not with uncertainty. Thus I fight: not as one who beats the air. **BUT I DISCIPLINE MY BODY AND BRING IT INTO SUBJECTION, LEST, WHEN I HAVE PREACHED TO OTHERS, I MYSELF SHOULD BECOME DISQUALIFIED.**

Gal 5:7 — You *ran* well. Who hindered you from OBEYING the truth?

Phil 2:16 — holding fast the word of life, so that I may rejoice in the day of Christ that I have not *run* in vain or labored in vain.

Gal 2:2 — And I went up by revelation, and communicated to them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to those who were of reputation, lest by any means I might *run*, or had run, in vain.

2 Tim 4:7 — I have fought the good fight, *I have finished the race*, I have kept the faith.

Heb 12:1 — Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and *let us run with endurance the race that is set before us.*

SABBATH

Saturday or Sunday? — Throughout the Bible, God commands His people to honor and worship Him by keep-

ing the weekly Sabbath day holy—the *seventh* day of the week (Exodus 20:8-11; Deuteronomy 5:12-15). This day occurs each week from *sunset Friday evening until sunset Saturday evening* (Genesis 1:31, 2:2-3; Leviticus 23:32). Not only did the prophets of the Old Testament keep the seventh-day Sabbath—but Jesus Christ, the Apostles, and ALL Christians of the New Testament did as well. And you can't find a single Scripture in either the Old Testament or New Testament commanding us to keep Sunday (as even many Roman Catholic theologians readily admit).

Isa 58:13-14 — “If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath, from doing your pleasure on My holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy day of the Lord honorable, and shall honor Him, *not doing your own ways, nor finding your own pleasure, nor speaking your own words*, then you shall delight yourself in the Lord; and I will cause you to ride on the high hills of the earth, and feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father. The mouth of the Lord has spoken.”

Gen 2:2-3 — And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and HE RESTED ON THE SEVENTH DAY from all His work which He had done. *Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it*, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.

Ex 16:5, 22-30 — “And it shall be on the sixth day that they shall prepare what they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.” And so it was, on the sixth day, that they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one. And all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. Then he said to them, “This is what the Lord has said: *‘Tomorrow is a Sabbath rest, a holy Sabbath to the Lord. Bake what you will bake today, and boil what you will boil; and lay up for yourselves all that remains, to be*

kept until morning.” So they laid it up till morning, as Moses commanded; and it did not stink, nor were there any worms in it. Then Moses said, “Eat that today, for today is a Sabbath to the Lord; today you will not find it in the field. Six days you shall gather it, but on the seventh day, which is the Sabbath, there will be none.” Now it happened that some of the people went out on the seventh day to gather, but they found none. And the Lord said to Moses, “How long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My laws? See! For the Lord has given you the Sabbath; therefore He gives you on the sixth day bread for two days. Let every man remain in his place; let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.”

Ex 20:8-11 — “REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY TO KEEP IT HOLY. Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but *the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord your God*. IN IT YOU SHALL DO NO WORK; you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your manservant, nor you maidservant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates. *For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day.* Therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.”

Ex 23:12 — “*Six days you shall do your work, and on the seventh day you shall rest*, that your ox and your donkey may rest, and the son of your maidservant and the stranger may be refreshed.”

Ex 31:12-18 — And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, “Speak also to the children of Israel, saying: *‘Surely My Sabbaths you shall keep, for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am the Lord who sanctifies you.* You shall keep the Sabbath, therefore, for it is holy to you. Everyone who pro-

fanef (defiles) it shall surely be put to death; for whoever does any work on it, that person shall be cut off from among his people. Work shall be done for six days, but the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord. Whoever does any work on the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant. IT IS A SIGN BETWEEN ME AND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL FOREVER; for in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested and was refreshed.” And when He had made an end of speaking with him on Mount Sinai, He gave Moses two tablets of the Testimony, tablets of stone, written with the finger of God.

Ex 35:2-3 — “Work shall be done for six days, but *the seventh day shall be a holy day for you, a Sabbath of rest to the Lord*. Whoever does any work on it shall be put to death. You shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations on the Sabbath day.”

Lev 19:1-3 — And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, “Speak to all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say to them: ‘You shall be holy, for I the Lord your God am holy. Every one of you shall revere his mother and his father, and KEEP MY SABBATHS: I am the Lord your God.’”

Lev 23:3 — “Six days shall work be done, but *the seventh day is a Sabbath of solemn rest, a holy convocation*. You shall do no work on it; it is the Sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.”

Lev 23:32 — “...FROM EVENING TO EVENING, YOU SHALL CELEBRATE YOUR SABBATH....”

Lev 22:5-7 — “or whoever touches any creeping thing by which he would be made unclean, or... whatever his un-

cleanness may be—the person who has touched any such thing shall be unclean until EVENING, and shall not eat the holy offerings unless he washes his body with water. And WHEN THE SUN GOES DOWN he shall be clean...”

Num 15:32-36 — Now while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, *they found a man gathering sticks on the Sabbath day*. And those who found him gathering sticks brought him to Moses and Aaron, and to all the congregation. They put him under guard, because it had not been explained what should be done to him. Then the Lord said to Moses, “*The man must surely be put to death; all the congregation shall stone him with stones outside the camp.*” So, as the Lord commanded Moses, all the congregation brought him outside the camp and stoned him with stones, and he died.

Deut 5:12-15 — “OBSERVE THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY, as the Lord your God commanded you. Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but *the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord your God*. In it you shall not do any work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your ox, nor your donkey, nor any of your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates, that your manservant and your maidservant may rest as well as you. And remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord your God brought you out from there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm; therefore the Lord your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath day.

2 Kings 11:4-12 — [Guards take shifts on the *Sabbath*].

Neh 10:28-31 — Now the rest of the people... joined with their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse and an oath to walk in God’s Law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the command-

ments of the Lord our Lord, and His ordinances and His statutes—that... *if the peoples of the land bring wares (merchandise) or any grain to sell on the Sabbath day, we would not buy it from them on the Sabbath, or on a holy day...*

Neh 13:15-22 — In those days I saw people treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and loading donkeys with wine, grapes, figs, and all kinds of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath day. And I warned them about the day on which they were selling provisions. Men of Tyre dwelt there also, who brought in fish and all kinds of goods, and sold them on the Sabbath to the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said to them, “What evil thing is this that you do, by which you profane the Sabbath day? Did not your fathers do thus, and did not our God bring all this disaster on us and on this city? Yet you bring added wrath on Israel by profaning the Sabbath.” So it was, at the gates of Jerusalem, *as it began to be dark before the Sabbath, that I commanded the gates to be shut, and charged that they must not be opened till after the Sabbath. Then I posted some of my servants at the gates, so that no burdens would be brought in on the Sabbath day.* Now the merchants and sellers of all kinds of wares lodged outside Jerusalem once or twice. So I warned them, and said to them, “Why do you spend the night around the wall? If you do so again, I will lay hands on you!” From that time on they came no more on the Sabbath. And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should go and guard the gates, to sanctify the Sabbath day....

Isa 56:2 — BLESSED IS THE MAN... WHO KEEPS FROM DEFILING THE SABBATH...

Isa 56:4-5 — For thus says the Lord: “*To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, and choose what pleases Me, and hold fast My covenant, even to them I will give in My house and within My walls a place and a name better than that of sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off.*”

Isa 56:6-7 — “*Also the sons of the foreigner who join themselves to the Lord, to serve Him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be His servants—everyone WHO KEEPS FROM DEFILING THE SABBATH, and holds fast My covenant—even them I will bring to My holy mountain, and make them joyful in My house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices will be accepted on My altar; for My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations.*”

Isa 66:22-23 — “For as THE NEW HEAVENS AND THE NEW EARTH which I will make shall remain before Me,” says the Lord, “So shall your descendants and your name remain. And it shall come to pass that from one New Moon to another, and *from one Sabbath to another, all flesh shall come to worship before Me,*” says the Lord.

Jer 17:21-22 — “Thus says the Lord: ‘Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem; nor carry a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, *nor do any work, but hallow the Sabbath day,* as I commanded your fathers.’”

Ezek 20:12 — “Moreover I also gave them MY SABBATHS, to be *a sign between them and Me, that they might know that I am the Lord who sanctifies them.*”

Ezek 20:20 — “HALLOW MY SABBATHS, and they will be *a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the Lord your God.*”

Ezek 44:23-24 — “And they [the priests] shall teach My people the difference between the holy and the unholy, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.... They shall keep My laws and My statutes in all My appointed meetings, and THEY SHALL HALLOW MY SABBATHS.”

Ezek 45:17, 46:3 — “Then it shall be the prince’s part to give burnt offerings, grain offerings, and drink offerings, at the feasts, the New Moons, the Sabbaths, and at all the appointed seasons of the house of Israel.... Likewise the people of the land SHALL WORSHIP at the entrance to this gateway BEFORE THE LORD ON THE SABBATHS and the New Moons.”

Mat 12:1-8 — At that time Jesus went through the grain fields on the Sabbath. And His disciples were hungry, and began to pluck heads of grain and to eat. But when the Pharisees saw it, they said to Him, “Look, Your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath!” Then He said to them, “Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him: how he entered the house of God and ate the showbread which was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, but only for the priests? Or have you not read in the law that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameless? But I say to you that in this place there is One greater than the temple. But if you had known what this means, ‘I DESIRE MERCY AND NOT SACRIFICE,’ you would not have condemned the guiltless. *For the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath.*”

Mat 12:9-13 — Now when He had departed from there, He went into their synagogue. And behold, there was a man who had a withered hand. And they asked Him, saying, “Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?”—that they might accuse

Him. Then He said to them, “What man is there among you who has one sheep, and if it falls into a pit on the Sabbath, will not lay hold of it and lift it out? Of how much more value then is a man than a sheep? *Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath.*” Then He said to the man, “Stretch out your hand.” And he stretched it out, and it was restored as whole as the other.

Acts 17:2 — THEN PAUL, AS HIS CUSTOM WAS, went in to them, and *for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures.*

Acts 18:4 — AND HE [PAUL] REASONED IN THE SYNAGOGUE EVERY SABBATH, and persuaded both Jews and Greeks.

Heb 4:9-11 — *There remains therefore a rest [Sabbath] for the people of God.* For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from His [on the seventh day of creation week]. *Let us therefore be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone fall after the same example of disobedience [as displayed by the ancient Israelites].*

Heb 4:9 — RSV — *So then, there remains a SABBATH rest for the people of God.*

Heb 4:9-11 — JB — *There must still be, therefore, a place of rest reserved for God's people, THE SEVENTH-DAY REST, since to reach the place of rest is to rest after your work, as God did after His. We must therefore do everything we can to reach this place of rest, or some of you might copy this example of disobedience [that the ancient Israelites displayed] and be lost.*

Heb 4:9 — NEB — *Therefore, a SABBATH rest still awaits the people of God.*

Heb 4:9 — NIV — *There remains, then, a SABBATH-rest for the people of God.*

SACRIFICES ABOLISHED

Jer 7:22-23 — “For I did not speak to your fathers, or command them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or *sacrifices*. But this is what I commanded them, saying, ‘Obey My voice, and I will be your God, and you shall be My people. And walk in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well with you.’”

Ps 40:6 — *Sacrifice and offering You did not desire; my ears You have opened; burnt offering and sin offering You did not require.*

Micah 6:6-8 — With what shall I come before the Lord, and bow myself before the High God? Shall I come before Him with burnt offerings, with calves a year old? *Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams or ten thousand rivers of oil?* Shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul? He has shown you, O man, what is good; and WHAT DOES THE LORD REQUIRE OF YOU BUT TO DO JUSTLY, TO LOVE MERCY, AND TO WALK HUMBLY WITH YOUR GOD?

1 Sam 15:22 — Then Samuel said: “Has the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, *to obey is better than sacrifice*, and to heed than the fat of rams.”

Hosea 6:6 — “For *I desire mercy and not sacrifice*, and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.”

1 Pet 2:5 — you also, as living stones, are being built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up *spiritual sacrifices* acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

Lev 3:16-17, 2 Chron 2:4, Ezek 46:14 — [An ordinance forever?]

Ezek 46:3 — [After the return of Christ.]

Heb 7:26-27 — For such a High Priest [Jesus Christ] was fitting for us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and has become higher than the heavens; who does not need daily, as those high priests, TO OFFER UP SACRIFICES, first for His own sins and then for the people's, *for this He did once for all when He offered up Himself.*

Heb 9:9-15 — It was symbolic for the present time in which both gifts and sacrifices are offered which cannot make him who performed the service perfect in regard to the conscience—concerned only with foods and drinks, various washings, and fleshly ordinances imposed until the time of reformation. But Christ came as High Priest of the good things to come, with the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands, that is, not of this creation. *Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all*, having obtained eternal redemption. For if blood of bulls and goats and the ashes of a heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifies for the purifying of the flesh, how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? And for this reason He is the Mediator of the new covenant, by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions under the first covenant, that those who are called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.

Heb 9:23-28 — Therefore it was necessary that the copies of the things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ has not entered the holy places made with hands, which are copies of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us; not that He should offer Himself often, as the high priest enters the Most Holy Place every year with blood of another—He then would have had to suffer often since the foundation of the world; but now, once at the end of the ages, He has appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment, *so Christ was offered once to bear the sins of many.* To those who eagerly wait for Him He will appear a second time, apart from sin, for salvation.

Heb 10:1-18 — For the law, having a shadow of the good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with these same sacrifices, which they offer continually year by year, make those who approach perfect. For then would they not have ceased to be offered? For the worshippers, once purged (cleaned), would have had no more consciousness of sins. But in those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins every year. **FOR IT IS NOT POSSIBLE THAT THE BLOOD OF BULLS AND GOATS COULD TAKE AWAY SINS.** Therefore, when He came into the world, He said: “Sacrifice and offering You did not desire, but a body You have prepared for Me. In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin You had no pleasure. Then I said, ‘Behold, I have come—In the volume of the book it is written of Me—To do Your will, O God.’” Previously saying, “Sacrifice and offering, burnt offerings, and offerings for sin You did not desire, nor had pleasure in them” (which are offered according to the law), then He said, “Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God.” He takes away the first that He may establish the second. By that will *we have been sanctified through*

the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But this Man, after HE HAD OFFERED ONE SACRIFICE FOR SINS FOREVER, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified. And the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before, “This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,” then He adds, “Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.” *Now where there is remission (forgiveness) of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.*

See also: Circumcision; Gentiles

SALVATION

BAPTISM

Rom 6:3-5 — Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? Therefore *we were buried with Him through baptism into death*, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even *so we also should walk in newness of life*. For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly WE ALSO SHALL BE IN THE LIKENESS OF HIS RESURRECTION.

Mark 16:15-16 — And He said to them, “Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. HE WHO BELIEVES AND IS BAPTIZED WILL BE SAVED...”

Acts 2:38 — Then Peter said to them, “REPENT, *and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for*

the remission (forgiveness) of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

1 Pet 3:20-21 — ...the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water. There is also an antitype *which now saves us, namely baptism...*

BELIEVE

Acts 16:30-31 — And he brought them out and said, “Sirs, what must I do to be saved?” So they said, “*Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be saved, you and your household.*”

John 3:15, 16, 18, 36 — “...*whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life.* For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that *whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.* He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. *He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; and he who does not believe the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him.*”

John 5:24; 6:40, 47 — “Most assuredly, I say to you, *he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me has everlasting life, and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life.* And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that *everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; AND I WILL RAISE HIM UP AT THE LAST DAY.* Most assuredly, I say to you, *he who believes in Me has everlasting life.*”

John 11:25-26 — Jesus said to her, “*I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he*

shall live. And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die....”

John 17:3 — *“And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent.”*

Rom 6:23 — For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Rom 10:9-13 — *...if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one believes to righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made to salvation. For the Scripture says, “Whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame.” For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him. For whoever calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.”*

Eph 2:8 — *For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God.*

Titus 3:7 — *that having been justified by His grace we should become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.*

COMMANDMENTS

Mat 7:21-23 — *“Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, BUT HE WHO DOES THE WILL OF MY FATHER IN HEAVEN. Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’ And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice LAWLESSNESS!’”*

Mat 19:16-17 — Now behold, one came and said to Him,

“*Good Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?*” So He said to him, “Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, God. But IF YOU WANT TO ENTER INTO LIFE, KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS.” (also: Mark 10:17-19.)

John 12:50 — “And I know that *His command is everlasting life....*”

1 Cor 6:9 — *Do you not know that the unrighteous will NOT inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived....*

1 Pet 4:18 — Now “IF THE RIGHTEOUS ONE IS SCARCELY SAVED, WHERE WILL THE UNGODLY AND THE SINNER APPEAR?”

Rev 22:14 — *Blessed are those who DO HIS COMMANDMENTS, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city.*

CONVERTED

Mat 18:1-4 — At that time the disciples came to Jesus, saying, “Who then is greatest in the kingdom of heaven?” And Jesus called a little child to Him, set him in the midst of them, and said, “Assuredly, I say to you, UNLESS YOU ARE CONVERTED AND BECOME AS LITTLE CHILDREN, YOU WILL BY NO MEANS ENTER THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN. *Therefore whoever humbles himself as this little child is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven.*”

DO EVIL? NO WAY!

John 5:28-29 — “Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth—THOSE WHO HAVE DONE GOOD, TO THE RESURRECTION OF LIFE, *and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.*”

Mat 7:19 — “Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.”

Mat 7:23 — “And then I will declare to them, ‘I NEVER KNEW YOU; DEPART FROM ME, YOU WHO PRACTICE LAWLESSNESS!’”

1 Cor 6:9-10 — NLT — DON'T YOU KNOW THAT THOSE WHO DO WRONG WILL HAVE NO SHARE IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD? Don't fool yourselves. Those who indulge in sexual sin, who are idol worshipers, adulterers, male prostitutes, homosexuals, thieves, greedy people, drunkards, abusers, and swindlers—*none of these will have a share in the Kingdom of God.*

Gal 5:19-21 — NLT — When you follow the desires of your sinful nature, your lives will produce these evil results: sexual immorality, impure thoughts, eagerness for lustful pleasure, idolatry, participation in demonic activities, hostility, quarreling, jealousy, outbursts of anger, selfish ambition, divisions, the feeling that everyone is wrong except those in your own little group, envy, drunkenness, wild parties, and other kinds of sin. Let me tell you again, as I have before, that ANYONE LIVING THAT SORT OF LIFE WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD.

Eph 5:5 — WEB — KNOW THIS FOR SURE, *that no sexually immoral person, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.*

Heb 10:26-29 — *For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries. Anyone who has rejected Moses' law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. Of*

how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace?

1 John 3:15 — WHOEVER HATES HIS BROTHER IS A MURDERER, *and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.*

Rev 21:8 — “But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars *shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.*”

Rev 21:27 — BUT THERE SHALL BY NO MEANS ENTER IT [THE NEW JERUSALEM] *anything that defiles, or causes an abomination or a lie, but only those who are written in the Lamb’s Book of Life.*

Rev 22:15 — But outside [the New Jerusalem] are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie.

Rom 8:13 — FOR IF YOU LIVE ACCORDING TO THE FLESH YOU WILL DIE; *but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live.*

Gal 5:24 — And those who are [truly] Christ’s *have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires.*

DO GOD’S WILL

Mat 7:21— “Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the WILL of My Father in heaven.”

Mark 3:35 — “For whoever does the WILL of God is My brother and My sister and mother.”

Heb 10:36 — For you have need of endurance, so that after you have done the WILL of God, you may receive the promise.

1 John 2:17 — And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the WILL of God abides forever.

DO GOOD / OBEY GOD

John 5:25-29 — “Most assuredly, I say to you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear will live.... *those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.*

Rom 11:21-22 — For if God did not spare the natural branches, He may not spare you either. Therefore consider the goodness and severity of God: On those who fell, severity; *but toward you, goodness, if you continue in His goodness. Otherwise you also will be cut off.*

2 Cor 5:9-10 — Therefore we make it our aim, whether present or absent, to be well pleasing to Him. *For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.*

Gal 6:8 — For HE WHO SOWS TO HIS FLESH WILL OF THE FLESH REAP CORRUPTION, *but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life.*

Phil 2:12-13 — Therefore, my beloved, as you have always OBEYED, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, *work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; for is God who works in you both to will and to do for His good pleasure.*

James 1:12 — *Blessed is the man who endures temptation;*

for when he has been proved, he will receive the crown of life which the Lord has promised to those who love Him.

Heb 5:9 — And having been perfected, He became the author of ETERNAL SALVATION *to all who obey Him.*

Heb 12:14 — PURSUE PEACE WITH ALL MEN, AND HOLINESS, *without which no one will see the Lord.*

2 Pet 1:5-10 — But also for this very reason, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, to knowledge self-control, to self-control perseverance, to perseverance godliness, to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love.... THEREFORE, BRETHREN, BE EVEN MORE DILIGENT TO MAKE YOUR CALLING AND ELECTION SURE, *for if you do these things you will never stumble.*

1 Tim 2:15 — Nevertheless she [women] will be saved in childbearing *if they continue in faith, love, and holiness, with self-control.*

1 John 1:7 — But *IF we walk in the light* as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

1 John 3:15 — Whoever HATES his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has *eternal life* abiding in him.

ENDURE: HOLD FAST!

Mark 13:13 — “And you will be hated by all men for My name’s sake. But HE WHO ENDURES (BEARS PATIENTLY) TO THE END SHALL BE SAVED.”

Luke 8:15 — “But the ones [seeds] that fell on the good ground are those who, having heard the word with a noble

and good heart, *keep it and bear fruit with patience (endurance)*).

1 Cor 15:1-2 — Moreover, brethren, I declare to you the gospel which I preached to you, which also you received and in which you stand, by which also YOU ARE SAVED, IF YOU HOLD FAST that word which I preached to you— unless you believed in vain.

Heb 3:14 — For we have become partakers of Christ *IF we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast to the end.*

Heb 10:38-39 — “Now the just shall live by faith; *but if anyone draws back, My soul has no pleasure in him.*” But we are not of those who draw back to perdition (destruction), but of those who believe to the saving of the soul.

Rev 2:10 — “...BE FAITHFUL UNTIL DEATH, *and I will give you the crown of life.*”

Rev 3:11 — “Behold, I come quickly! HOLD FAST WHAT YOU HAVE, *that no one may take your crown.*”

FOLLOW CHRIST

John 10:7-9, 27-29 — Then Jesus said to them again, “Most assuredly, I say to you, I AM THE DOOR OF THE SHEEP.... IF ANYONE ENTERS BY ME, HE WILL BE SAVED, and will go in and out and find pasture. *My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father’s hand.*”

FRUITS / WORKS

Mat 7:19 — “Every tree that does not BEAR GOOD FRUIT is

cut down and thrown into the fire.”

Mat 13:18-23 — “Therefore hear the parable of the sower: When anyone hears the word of the kingdom, and does not understand it, then the wicked one comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is he who received seed by the wayside. But he who received the seed on stony places, this is he who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy; yet he has no root in himself, but endures only for a while. For when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he stumbles. Now he who received seed among the thorns is he who hears the word, and the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. But he who received seed on the good ground is he who hears the word and understands it, *who indeed bears fruit* and produces: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.” [also: Luke 8:11-15].

Luke 3:9 — “And even now the ax is laid to the root of the trees. Therefore every tree which does not BEAR GOOD FRUIT is cut down and thrown into the fire.”

Luke 13:9 — “And if it BEARS FRUIT, well. But if not, after that you can cut it down.”

James 2:14, 24 — WHAT DOES IT PROFIT, MY BRETHREN, IF SOMEONE SAYS HE HAS FAITH BUT DOES NOT HAVE WORKS? *Can faith save him?* You see then that a MAN IS JUSTIFIED BY WORKS, *and not by faith only.*

Rev 2:26 — “And he who overcomes, and *keeps My works until the end*, to him I will give power over the nations.”

Mat 25:31-46 — “When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. All the nations will be gathered be-

fore Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats. And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left. Then the King will say to those on His right hand, ‘Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.’ Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink? When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You? Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?’ And the King will answer and say to them, ‘*Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.*’ Then He will also say to those on the left hand, ‘Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels: ‘for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink; I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.’ Then they also will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to You?’ Then He will answer them, saying, ‘*Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.*’ AND THESE WILL GO AWAY INTO EVERLASTING PUNISHMENT, BUT THE RIGHTEOUS INTO ETERNAL LIFE.”

Lay Down Life

Mark 8:35 — “For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but *whoever loses his life for My sake and the gospel’s will save it.*”

Mark 10:29-30 — So Jesus answered and said, “Assuredly, I say to you, *there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My sake and the gospel’s, who shall not receive a hundredfold now in this time—houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with persecutions—and in the age to come, eternal life.*”

John 12:25 — “He who loves his life will lose it, and *he who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life.*”

Love

Luke 10:25-28 — And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tested Him, saying, “TEACHER, WHAT SHALL I DO TO INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE?” He said to him, “What is written in the law? What is your reading of it?” So he answered and said, “*‘You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind,’ and ‘your neighbor as yourself.’*” And He said to him, “You have answered rightly; do this and you will live.”

1 Cor 13:1-3 — Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I have become as sounding brass or a clanging cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, but *have not love, I am nothing.* And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, but *have not love, it profits me nothing.*

OBEY GOSPEL

Rom 10:16 — But they have not all *obeyed the gospel.* For Isaiah says, “Lord, who has believed our report?”

Mat 13:23 — “But he who received seed on the good

ground is he who hears the word [the gospel] and understands it, who indeed BEARS FRUIT and produces: Some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.”

1 Cor 15:1-2 — Moreover, brethren, I declare to you the GOSPEL which I preached to you, which also you received and in which you stand, by which also *you are saved if you hold fast* that word which I preached to you—unless you believed in vain.

2 Thes 1:6-8 — ...it is a righteous thing with God to repay with tribulation those who trouble you, and to give you who are troubled rest with us when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with His mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on those who do not know God, and on those who do not OBEY THE GOSPEL of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Pet 4:17 — For the time has come for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not OBEY THE GOSPEL of God?

Of the Jews

John 4:22 — “You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for SALVATION IS OF THE JEWS.

OVERCOME

Rev 2:7 — “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who OVERCOMES I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.”

Rev 2:11 — “...He who OVERCOMES shall not be hurt by the second death.”

Rev 2:17 — “...To him who OVERCOMES I will give some

of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives it.”

Rev 2:26-28 — “And he who OVERCOMES, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations—‘He shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the potter’s vessels shall be broken to pieces’—as I also have received from My Father; and I will give him the morning star.”

Rev 3:5 — “He who OVERCOMES shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.”

Rev 3:12 — “He who OVERCOMES, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. And I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name.”

Rev 3:21 — “To him who OVERCOMES I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.”

Rev 21:7 — “He who OVERCOMES shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son.”

REPENT

Luke 13:3 & 5 — “...unless you REPENT you will all likewise perish.”

Acts 2:38 — Then Peter said to them, “REPENT, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of

the Holy Spirit.”

2 Cor 7:9-10 — Now I rejoice, not that you were made sorry, but that your sorrow led to REPENTANCE. For you were made sorry in a godly manner, that you might suffer loss from us in nothing. For godly sorrow produces REPENTANCE to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death.

SAVED BY CHRIST’S LIFE

Rom 5:10 — For if when we were enemies *we were RECONCILED to God through the DEATH of His Son*, much more, having been reconciled, *we shall be SAVED by His LIFE*.

SAVED NOW? NO WAY!

1 Tim 4:16 — Take heed to yourself and to the doctrine. CONTINUE IN THEM, for in doing this you will save both yourself and those who hear you.

Mark 13:13 — “...But HE WHO ENDURES (BEARS PATIENTLY) TO THE END SHALL BE SAVED.”

1 Cor 15:1-2 — ...you are SAVED, IF YOU HOLD FAST that word which I preached to you...

Rev 21:7 — “He who OVERCOMES shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son.”

SAVIORS

Obadiah 1:21 — Then *saviors* shall come to Mount Zion to judge the mountains of Esau, and the kingdom shall be the Lord’s.

See also: Commandments; Law; Works; Ten Commandments; Faith Only?

SAVED BY FAITH ALONE?

See “*Faith Only?*”

SCYTHIANS = ISRAELITES

Col 3:11 — JB — ...there is no room for distinction between Greek and Jew, between the circumcised or the uncircumcised, or between barbarian and *Scythian*, slave and free man....

SEEN THE FATHER? NO!

John 6:46 — “*Not that anyone has seen the Father, except He who is from God; He has seen the Father.*”

John 5:37 — “*And the Father Himself, who sent Me, has testified of Me. You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His form.*”

John 1:18 — *No one has seen God at any time.* The only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him.

SELL & GIVE TO THE POOR

Luke 12:33-34 — “*Sell what you have and give to those in need.* This will store up treasure for you in heaven! And the purses of heaven have no holes in them. Your treasure will be safe—no thief can steal it and no moth can destroy it. Wherever your treasure is, there your heart and thoughts will also be.”

Mat 19:16-21 — Now behold, one came and said to Him, “Good Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?” So He said to him, “...if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments.” ...The young man said to Him, “All these things I have kept from my youth. What do I still lack? Jesus said to him, “If you want to be perfect, go *sell what you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me.*”

Acts 2:44-47 — *Now all who believed were together, and had all things in common, and sold their possessions and goods, and divided them among all, as anyone had need. So continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they ate their food with gladness and simplicity of heart, praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily those who were being saved.*

Acts 4:32-37 — Now the multitude of those who believed were of one heart and one soul; NEITHER DID ANYONE SAY THAT ANY OF THE THINGS HE POSSESSED WAS HIS OWN, BUT THEY HAD ALL THINGS IN COMMON. And with great power the apostles gave witness to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus. And great grace was upon them all. *Nor was there anyone among them who lacked; for all who were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the proceeds of the things that were sold, and laid them at the apostles' feet; and they distributed to each as anyone had need.* And Joses, who was also named Barnabas by the apostles (which is translated Son of Encouragement), a Levite of the country of Cyprus, having land, sold it, and brought the money and laid it at the apostles' feet.

Isa 58:6-10 — “Is this not the fast that I have chosen: ...Is it not to *share your bread with the hungry, and that you bring to your house the poor who are cast out; when you*

see the naked, that you cover him, and not hide yourself from your own flesh? Then your light shall break forth like the morning, your healing shall spring forth speedily, and your righteousness shall go before you; the glory of the Lord shall be your rear guard. Then you shall call, and the Lord will answer; you shall cry, and He will say, ‘Here I am.’ ...*If you extend your soul to the hungry and satisfy the afflicted soul,* then your light shall dawn in the darkness, and your darkness shall be as the noonday.”

Luke 11:39-42 — [TEV] — So the Lord said to him, “Now, then, you Pharisees clean the cup and plate on the outside, but inside you are full of violence and evil. Fools! Did not God, who made the outside, also make the inside? But *give what is in your cups and plates to the poor,* and everything will be clean for you. How terrible for you, Pharisees! You give to God one tenth of the seasoning herbs, such as mint and rue and all the other herbs, but you neglect justice and love for God. These you should practice, without neglecting the others.”

Mat 6:24 — “NO ONE CAN SERVE TWO MASTERS; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. *You cannot serve God and mammon (riches).*”

Mat 5:48 — “Therefore *you shall be PERFECT, just as your Father in heaven is PERFECT.*”

Mat 19:21 — Jesus said to him, “If you want to be PERFECT, go, *sell what you have and give to the poor,* and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me.”

Col 1:28-29 — Him we preach, warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man PERFECT in Christ Jesus. To this end I also labor, striving according to His working which works in me

mightily.

Col 4:12 — Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, greets you, always laboring fervently for you in prayers, that you may stand PERFECT and complete in all the will of God.

Gal 6:10 — Therefore, as we have opportunity, LET US DO GOOD TO ALL, especially to those who are of the household of faith.

Eph 4:11-13 — And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, till we all come to the unity of the faith and the knowledge of the Son of God, to a PERFECT man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.

SEPARATE

Prov 24:21 — My son, fear the Lord and the king; *do not associate* with those given to change.

Rom 16:17 — Now I urge you, brethren, note those who cause divisions and offenses, contrary to the doctrine which you learned, and *avoid them*.

1 Cor 11:1 — Imitate me, just as I also imitate Christ.

1 Cor 5:9-11 — NLT — When I wrote to you before, I told you not to associate with people who indulge in sexual sin. But I wasn't talking about unbelievers who indulge in sexual sin, or who are greedy or are swindlers or idol worshipers. You would have to leave this world to avoid people

like that. What I meant was that you are *not to associate* with anyone who claims to be a Christian yet indulges in sexual sin, or is greedy, or worships idols, or is abusive, or a drunkard, or a swindler. Don't even eat with such people.

2 Cor 6:17 — Therefore “Come out from among them and *be separate*, says the Lord. Do not touch what is unclean, and I will receive you.”

Rev 18:4 — And I heard another voice from heaven saying, “*Come out of her*, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.”

2 Thes 3:6 — But we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you *withdraw* from every brother who walks disorderly and not according to the tradition which he received from us.

2 Thes 3:14-15 — And if anyone does not obey our word in this epistle, note that person and *do not keep company* with him, that he may be ashamed. Yet do not count him as an enemy, but admonish (warn) him as a brother.

2 Tim 3:1-5 — But know this, that in the last days perilous (stressful) times will come: For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people *turn away!*

John 10:1-5 — “Most assuredly, I say to you, he who does not enter the sheepfold by the door, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the doorkeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice; and he

calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. And when he brings out his own sheep, he goes before them; and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. *Yet they will by no means follow a stranger, but will flee from him, for they do not know the voice of strangers.*”

2 John 1:10-11, 7 — If anyone comes to you and does not bring this doctrine, *do not receive him into your house nor greet him;* for he who greets him shares in his evil deeds. For many deceivers have gone out into the world who do not confess Jesus Christ as coming in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

1 Cor 15:33 — RSV — Do not be deceived: *“Bad company ruins good morals.”*

1 Cor 5:6 — ...Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump?

1 Tim 6:3-5 — If anyone teaches otherwise and does not consent to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness, he is proud, knowing nothing... destitute of the truth, who suppose that godliness is a means of gain. From such *withdraw yourself.*

SEVEN KINGS / EIGHT KINGS

Seven Kings / Eight Kings — In the 17th chapter of the book of Revelation it mentions that there are SEVEN KINGS. Then it states: *“Five have fallen, one is, and the other has not yet come. And when he comes, he must continue a short time”* Revelation 17:10).

Since this Scripture was written in the 1st century (around 96 A.D.) the *“one is”* is referring to the ROMAN

EMPIRE since this was the king/kingdom (empire) that was in power at the time that this Scripture was written.

The “*five have fallen*” is referring to FIVE BEASTLY GENTILE KINGS/KINGDOMS THAT HAD PRECEDED THE ROMAN EMPIRE but were no longer in power (such as the Babylonian Empire, Mede-Persian Empire, and Greek-Macedonian Empire).

And then, the other beastly king/kingdom that “*has not yet come,*” is referring to the FINAL REVIVAL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE AND ITS LEADER (THE ANTICHRIST) IN THE END-TIME!

But then in the very next verse (Revelation 17:11; GNT) an EIGHTH KING is introduced: “*And the beast that was once alive, but lives no longer, is itself an eighth king who is one of the seven and is going off to be destroyed.*”

This Scripture is simply explaining that the seventh king (the Antichrist) will be killed. But he will not remain dead, as God *will* allow him to be revived. Then when the Antichrist comes back to life he will technically be an eighth king. But this verse also mentions that he is also “one of the seven” since before being killed he *was* the seventh king. Therefore, he is technically *both* the seventh king *and* the eighth king.

But he will not reign long, as Jesus Christ will swiftly return to destroy him! (Revelation 17:10-11, 19:19-20)

Revelation 17:7-11 — NLT — “Why are you so amazed?” the angel asked. “I will tell you the mystery of this woman and of the *beast* with seven heads and ten horns. The beast you saw *was alive but isn’t now*. And yet he will soon come up out of the bottomless pit and go to eternal destruction. And the people who belong to this world, whose names were not written in the Book of Life from before the world began, *will be amazed at the reappearance of this beast who had died*. And now understand this: The seven heads of the beast represent the seven hills of the city

[Rome] where this woman [the Roman Catholic Church] rules. They also represent seven kings. Five kings have already fallen [by the 1st century A.D. five beastly kingdoms had already fallen], the sixth now reigns [the Roman Empire in the 1st century since this Scripture was written around 96 A.D.], and the seventh is yet to come [the final beastly king who will appear in the end-time], but his reign will be brief. [GNT:] And the [7th] beast that was once alive, but lives no longer [for he was killed], is itself an eighth king [because he will come back to life!] who is [also] one of the seven [for he was the 7th] and is going off to be destroyed [by Jesus Christ at His return].”

See also: Beast

SEVEN-THOUSAND YEAR PLAN

7,000 Year Plan — God has a 7,000-year plan that is pictured by the 7-day week that God instituted at creation (2 Peter 3:8). In the creation week God worked for six days and then rested on the 7th day (Genesis 2:1-3). In the 7,000-year plan God is allowing man to rule himself for 6,000 years. But at the end of the 6,000 years, when man is on the brink of erasing all life from this planet (Matthew 24:22), Christ will return and usher in a 1,000-year period of peace, joy, and prosperity (Revelation 20:6). We are now very close to the end of that 6,000-year period—which means Jesus Christ, is about to return!

Gen 1:31-2:3 — Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good. So the evening and the morning were the sixth day. Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He

had done. *Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.*

2 Pet 3:8 — But, beloved, do not forget this one thing, that with the Lord *one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.* [THE SEVEN DAYS OF CREATION WEEK REPRESENT SEVEN MILLENNIAL DAYS—that is—seven one-thousand year periods in which God would work out His master plan of salvation for all mankind].

Heb 4:4, 5, 8, 9, 1, 11 — For He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way: “And God rested on the seventh day from all His works”; and again in this place: “They shall not enter My rest.” For if Joshua had given them [the ancient Israelites] rest, then He would not afterward have spoken of another day. There remains therefore a rest for the people of God. Therefore, since a promise remains of entering His rest [*the seventh-day millennial rest*], let us fear lest any of you seem to have come short of it. Let us therefore be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone fall after the same example of disobedience.

Rev 20:4-6 — And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and *reigned with Christ for a thousand years.*

SICK

James 5:14-16 — Is anyone among you sick? Let him *call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him,*

anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. And the prayer of the faith will save the sick, and the Lord will raise him up. And if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven. Confess your trespasses to one another, and PRAY FOR ONE ANOTHER, THAT YOU MAY BE HEALED. *The effective, fervent prayer of the righteous man avails much.*

Mat 8:16-17 — When evening had come, they brought to Him many who were demon-possessed. And He cast out the spirits with a word, and *healed all who were sick, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying:* “HE HIMSELF TOOK OUR INFIRMITIES AND BORE OUR SICKNESSES.”

Isa 53:4-5 — Surely *He has borne our griefs (sicknesses) and carried our sorrows (pains);* yet we esteemed (reckoned) Him stricken, smitten by God, and afflicted. But HE WAS WOUNDED (PIERCED THROUGH) FOR OUR TRANSGRESSIONS, HE WAS BRUISED (CRUSHED) FOR OUR INIQUITIES; the chastisement for our peace was upon Him, and *by His stripes (blows that cut in) we are healed.*

1 Pet 2:24 — who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness—*by whose stripes (wounds) you were healed.*

Mat 10:5-8 — These twelve Jesus sent out and commanded them, saying: “Do not go into the way of the Gentiles, and do not enter a city of the Samaritans. But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And as you go, preach, saying, ‘The kingdom of heaven is at hand (has drawn near).’ *Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give.*”

Luke 10:1-9 — After these things the Lord appointed sev-

enty others also, and sent them two by two before His face into every city and place where He Himself was about to go. Then He said to them... “Whatever city you enter... *heal the sick* who are there, and say to them, ‘The kingdom of God has come near to you.’”

Acts 6:8 — And Stephen, full of faith and power, did *great wonders and signs* among the people.

Acts 8:5-7 — Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached Christ to them. And the multitudes with one accord heeded the things spoken by Philip, hearing and seeing the MIRACLES which he did. For unclean spirits, crying with a loud voice, came out of many who were possessed; and *many were paralyzed and lame were healed*.

Acts 14:8-10 — And in Lystra a certain man without strength in his feet was sitting, a cripple from his mother’s womb, *who had never walked*. This man heard Paul speaking. Paul, observing him intently and SEEING THAT HE HAD FAITH TO BE HEALED, said with a loud voice, “Stand up straight on your feet!” *And he leaped and walked*.

2 Chron 16:12-13 — And in the thirty-ninth year of his reign, Asa became diseased in his feet, and his malady was very severe; *yet in his disease he did NOT seek the Lord, but the physicians*. So Asa rested with his fathers (died and joined his ancestors); he died in the forty-first year of his reign.

Luke 8:43-44 — Now a woman, having a flow of blood for twelve years, who *had spent all her livelihood on physicians and could not be healed by any*, came from behind and TOUCHED THE BORDER OF HIS GARMENT. AND IMMEDIATELY HER FLOW OF BLOOD STOPPED.

Mat 9:11-13 — And when the Pharisees saw it, they said

to His disciples, “Why does your Teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?” But when Jesus heard that, He said to them, “Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. But go and learn what this means: ‘I desire mercy and not sacrifice.’ For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.” [This is an analogy. The point is: Those who are sick (sinners) have need of a physician (Christ).]

Mark 16:15-20 — And He said to them, “Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature.... And THESE SIGNS WILL FOLLOW THOSE WHO BELIEVE: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; *they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.*” So then, after the Lord had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. And they went out and preached everywhere, *the Lord working with them and confirming the word through the accompanying signs.* Amen.

See also: Healing; Hands on the Sick

SIGNS OF AN APOSTLE

2 Cor 12:11-12 — ...I ought to have been commended by you; for in nothing was I behind the most eminent apostles; though I am nothing. Truly the SIGNS OF AN APOSTLE were accomplished among you with all perseverance, in *signs and wonders and mighty deeds.*

SIGNS OF THE END-TIME

Mat 24:3-51 — Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the

disciples came to Him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be? And WHAT WILL BE THE SIGN OF YOUR COMING, AND OF THE END OF THE AGE?" And Jesus answered and said to them: "Take heed that no one deceives you. For may will come in My name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many. And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places. *All these are the beginning of sorrows.* Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name's sake. And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another. Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many. And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold. But he who endures to the end shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come."

"Therefore when you see the 'ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION,' spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place" (whoever reads, let him understand), "then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. Let him who is on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house. And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes. But woe to those who are pregnant and to those with nursing babies in those days! And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath. *For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be.* And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened. Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'There!' do not believe it. For FALSE CHRISTS AND FALSE PROPHETS WILL ARISE AND SHOW GREAT SIGNS AND WON-

DERS, SO AS TO DECEIVE, IF POSSIBLE, EVEN THE ELECT. See, I have told you beforehand. Therefore if they say to you, 'Look, He is in the desert!' do not go out; or 'Look, He is in the inner rooms!' do not believe it. For as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. For wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together."

"Immediately after the tribulation of these days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other."

"Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near. So you also, WHEN YOU SEE ALL THESE THINGS, KNOW THAT IT IS NEAR, AT THE VERY DOORS. Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things are fulfilled. Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away."

"But of that day and hour no one knows, no, not even the angels of heaven, but My Father only. But as the days of Noah were, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and did not know until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. Then two men will be in the field: one will be taken and the other left. Two women will be grinding at the mill: one will be taken and the other left. Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord is

coming. But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into. *Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour when you do not expect Him.*”

“Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his master made ruler over his household, to give them food in due season? Blessed is that servant whom his master, when he comes, will find so doing. Assuredly, I say to you that he will make him ruler over all his goods. But if that evil servant says in his heart, ‘My master is delaying his coming,’ and begins to beat his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunkards, the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not looking for him and at an hour that he is not aware of, and will cut him in two and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

Mark 13:3-37 — Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter, James, John, and Andrew asked Him privately, *“Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign when all these things will be fulfilled?”* And Jesus, answering them, began to say: “Take heed that no one deceives you. For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am He,’ and will deceive many. And when you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be troubled; for such things must happen, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be earthquakes in various places, and there will be famines and troubles. *These are the beginnings of sorrows.* But watch out for yourselves, for they will deliver you up to councils, and you will be beaten in the synagogues. And you will be brought before rulers and kings for My sake, for a testimony to them. And the gospel must first be preached to all the nations. But when they arrest you and deliver you up, do not worry beforehand, or pre-

meditate what you will speak. But whatever is given you in that hour, speak that; for it is not you who speak, but the Holy Spirit. Now brother will betray brother to death, and a father his child; and children will rise up against parents and cause them to be put to death. And you will be hated by all men for My name's sake. But he who endures (bears patiently) to the end shall be saved."

"But when you see the 'ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION,' spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not" (let the reader understand) "then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. And let him who is on the housetop not go down into the house, nor enter to take anything out of his house. And let him who is in the field not go back to get his garment. But woe to those who are pregnant and to those with nursing babies in those days! And pray that your flight may not be in winter. *For in those days there will be tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of creation which God created until this time, nor ever shall be.* And unless the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake, whom He chose, He shortened the days. Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or, 'Look, He is there!' do not believe it. *For false christs and false prophets will rise and show signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect* (chosen ones). But take heed; see, I have told you all things beforehand."

"But in those days, *after that tribulation*, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars of heaven will fall, and the powers in heaven will be shaken. Then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. And then He will send His angels, and gather together His elect from the four winds, from the farthest part of earth to the farthest part of heaven."

"Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender, and puts forth leaves,

you know that summer is near. So you also, WHEN YOU SEE THESE THINGS HAPPENING, KNOW THAT IT IS NEAR, AT THE VERY DOORS. Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place. Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away.”

“But of that day and hour no one knows, neither the angels in heaven nor the Son, but only the Father. Take heed, watch and pray; for you do not know when the time is. It is like a man going to a far country, who left his house and gave authority to his servants, and to each his work, and commanded the doorkeeper to watch. *Watch therefore, for you do not know when the master of the house is coming*—in the evening, at midnight, at the crowing of the rooster, or in the morning—lest, coming suddenly, he find you sleeping. And what I say to you, I say to all: WATCH!”

Luke 21:7-36 — And they asked Him, saying, “Teacher, but *when will these things be? And what sign will there be when these things are about to take place?*” And He said: “Take heed that you not be deceived. For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am He,’ and, ‘The time has drawn near.’ Therefore do not go after them. But when you hear of wars and commotions, do not be terrified; for these things must come to pass first, but the end will not come immediately. Then He said to them, “Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be great earthquakes in various places, and famines and pestilences; and there will be fearful sights and great signs from heaven. But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, and you will be brought before kings and rulers for My name’s sake. But it will turn out for you as an occasion for testimony. Therefore settle it in your hearts not to meditate beforehand on what you will answer; for I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your ad-

versaries will not be able to contradict or resist. You will be betrayed even by parents and brothers, relatives and friends; and they will send some of you to your death. And you will be hated by all for My name's sake. But not a hair of your head shall be lost. In your patience possess your souls."

"BUT WHEN YOU SEE JERUSALEM SURROUNDED BY ARMIES, THEN KNOW THAT ITS DESOLATION IS NEAR. Then let those in Judea flee to the mountains, let those who are in the midst of her depart, and let not those who are in the country enter her. For these are the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! For there will be great distress in the land and wrath upon this people. And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and be led away CAPTIVE into all nations. And Jerusalem will be trampled by Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled."

"And there will be signs in the sun, in the moon, and in the stars; and on the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them from fear and the expectation of those things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of heaven will be shaken. Then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. Now when these things begin to happen, look up and lift up your heads, because your redemption draws near."

"And He spoke to them a parable: "Look at the fig tree, and all the trees. When they are already budding, you see and know for yourselves that summer is now near. So you, likewise, WHEN YOU SEE THESE THINGS HAPPENING, KNOW THAT THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS NEAR. Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all things are fulfilled. Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away."

"But take heed to yourselves, lest your hearts be

weighed down with carousing, drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that Day come on you unexpectedly. For it will come as a snare on all those who dwell on the face of the whole earth. WATCH THEREFORE, AND PRAY ALWAYS that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man.”

Daniel 12:4 — “But you, Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book until the time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall increase.”

2 Timothy 3:1-5 — But know this, that *in the last days perilous times will come:* For men will be LOVERS OF THEMSELVES, LOVERS OF MONEY, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away!

SIN

1 John 3:4 — (KJV) — **[Breaking God’s Law]** — Whoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for *sin is the transgression of the law.*

Rom 14:23 — **[Doing Something Against Your Conscience]** — But he who doubts [that something is okay for him to do] is condemned if he... [does it], because he does not... [do it] from faith; for *whatever is NOT from faith is sin.*

James 4:17 — **[Not Doing Something You know You should Do]** — *...to him who knows to do good and does not*

do it, to him it is sin.

Rom 14:15, 20, 21, & 1 Cor 10:32 — [**Offensive Actions Against Others**] — Yet if your brother is grieved because of your food [because of the type of food you eat], you are no longer walking in love. Do not destroy with your food the one for whom Christ died. Do not destroy the work of God for the sake of food... but it is evil for the man who eats with offense [who offends others by what he eats in their presence]. It is good neither to eat meat [if someone is offended by it] or drink wine [if someone is offended by it] *nor do anything by which your brother stumbles or is offended or is made weak.* Give no offense, either to the Jews or to the Greeks or to the church of God.

1 John 5:17 — [**All Unrighteousness/Wrongdoing**] — *All unrighteousness is sin...*

WHAT ELSE DOES GOD SAY ABOUT SIN?

Heb 3:13 — but exhort (encourage) one another daily... lest any of you be hardened through *the deceitfulness of sin.*

Heb 8:11-12 — [In the future] — “None of them shall teach his neighbor, and none his brother, saying, ‘Know the Lord,’ for all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and *their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.*”

Lev 5:17 & Heb 9:7 — [Sins done in ignorance are still sin] — “If a person sins, and commits any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the Lord, *though he does not know it, yet he is guilty and shall bear his iniquity.*” “But into the second part the high priest went alone once a year, not without blood, which he offered for himself and for *the people’s sins committed in*

ignorance.”

1 John 5:16 — If anyone sees his brother sinning a sin which does not lead to death, he will ask, and He will give him life for those who commit *sin not leading to death*. THERE IS SIN LEADING TO DEATH. I do not say that he should pray about that.

Heb 11:24-25 — By faith Moses, when he became of age, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh’s daughter, choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God than to enjoy *the passing (temporary) pleasure of sin*.

Heb 12:1 — Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, *let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us*, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us.

James 1:13-15 — Let no one say when he is tempted, “I am tempted by God”; for GOD CANNOT BE TEMPTED BY EVIL, NOR DOES HE HIMSELF TEMPT ANYONE. *But each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his own desires and enticed. Then, when desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death.*

Rom 6:23 — For THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

1 John 1:8-10 — IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE DECEIVE OURSELVES, and the truth is not in us. *If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.* If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.

Rom 3:23 — for ALL HAVE SINNED and fall short of the glory of God.

1 John 1:7 — But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and *the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.*

1 John 3:6 — *Whoever abides in Him does not sin [does not live a sinful life].* Whoever sins [lives a sinful life] has neither seen Him nor know Him.

1 John 3:8 — *He who sins [lives a sinful life] is of the devil,* for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.

1 John 3:9 — *Whoever has been born of God does not sin,* for His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born of God.

1 John 3:10 — In this the children of God and the children of the devil are manifest: *Whoever does not practice righteousness [live a righteous life] is not of God, nor is he who does not love his brother.*

1 John 5:18 — We know that *whoever is born of God does not sin;* but he who has been born of God keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch him.

666

Number of the Beast (666)

+ Name of the Beast (“Roman”?)

= Mark of the Beast

666 — In the end-time no one will be able to buy or sell unless they have the MARK OF THE BEAST on either their right hand or forehead (Revelation 13:17). This mark will be a LITERAL PHYSICAL MARK that will be placed (tattooed,

branded, etc.) on one's body (Revelation 13:16). This mark will be *the name of the beast* (such as "Roman") and *the number that represents his name—the number "666"* (Revelation 13:17-18).

In other words, everyone who wants to buy and sell will be required to have EITHER the beast's name (such as "Roman") OR the beast's number (666) *displayed* on either their right hand or forehead. And failure to do so will result in that person not being able to buy or sell.

But in receiving this mark we will be displaying our total rejection of God and instead pledging our allegiance to Satan the Devil! (Revelation 13:4) As a result God strongly warns us NOT to receive the mark of the BEAST!

"If anyone worships the BEAST and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand, he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation. And he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever, and they have no rest day or night, who worship the BEAST and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name" (Rev. 14:9-11).

Revelation 13:16 — LB — He required everyone—great and small, rich and poor, slave and free—to be *tattooed* with a certain mark on the right hand or on the forehead.

Revelation 13:16 — RSV & NRS & ESV — ...to be *marked* on the right hand or the forehead.

Revelation 13:16 — GW — ...to be *branded* on their right hands or on their foreheads.

Revelation 13:16 — WNT — ...to have *stamped* upon them a mark on their right hands or on their foreheads.

Revelation 13:17 — NLT — And no one could buy or sell anything without that MARK, *which was* either the NAME of the beast or the NUMBER representing his name.

Revelation 13:17 — NIV — ...the MARK, *which is* the NAME of the beast or the NUMBER of his name.

Revelation 13:17 — CJB & ESV — ...the MARK, *that is*, the NAME of the beast or the NUMBER of its name.

Revelation 13:18 — LB — Here is a puzzle that calls for careful thought to solve it. Let those who are able, interpret this code: **the numerical values of the letters in his name ADD to 666!**

Revelation 3:18 — GNT — ...the number *stands for the name of someone*. Its number is 666.

Revelation 3:18 — NEB — ...The number represents a man's name [such as "Roman"], and the numerical value of its letters is 666.

See also: Beast

SPEAKING IN TONGUES

Speaking in Tongues — "Speaking in tongues" is one of the gifts of the Holy Spirit (1 Corinthians 12:1-10, 30-31, 14:1-40). Speaking in tongues just means that someone has the ability to speak a known foreign language (such as Russian, German, Chinese, etc.) that they were never taught to speak.

"And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. Now there were dwelling in Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every nation under heaven. And when this sound

occurred, the multitude came together, and were confused, because *everyone heard them speak in his own language*. Then they were all amazed and marveled, saying to one another, ‘Look, are not all these who speak Galileans? And *how is it that we hear, each in our own language* in which we were born? Parthians and Medes and Elamites, those dwelling in Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya adjoining Cyrene, visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabs—we *hear them speaking in our own tongues the wonderful works of God*” (Acts 2:4-11).

So speaking in tongues is nothing more than being given the miraculous gift of being able to speak in another known foreign language for the edifying and glorifying of God.

But what goes on at Pentecostal, Charismatic, and many other churches today is *much different* than what occurred in the 1st century church. Today’s “speaking in tongues” is usually totally nonsensical and does not glorify God at all. These modern “tongue speakers” are not only NOT speaking a known foreign language, but if the gibberish that comes out of their mouths is indeed a language—then the only language that it could possibly be is that of DEMONS!

Acts 2:4-11 — And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. Now there were dwelling in Jerusalem Jews, DEVOUT MEN, FROM EVERY NATION UNDER HEAVEN. And when this sound occurred, the multitude came together, and were confused, because *everyone heard them speak in his own language*. Then they were all amazed and marveled, saying to one another, “Look, are not all these who speak Galileans? And *how is it that we hear, each in our own language (dialect) in which we were born?* Parthians and Medes and Elamites, those dwelling in Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, Phrygia and

Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya adjoining Cyrene, visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabs—WE HEAR THEM SPEAKING IN OUR OWN TONGUES THE WONDERFUL WORKS OF GOD.”

1 Cor 12:1, 4, 8, 10 — Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I do not want you to be ignorant... Now there are diversities of gifts... for to one is given the word of wisdom... to another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, *to another different kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.*

1 Cor 12:30-31 — Do all have gifts of healings? Do all *speak with tongues*? Do all interpret? But earnestly desire the best gifts....

1 Cor 14:1-40 — Pursue love, and desire spiritual gifts, but especially that you may prophesy. For he who *speaks in a tongue* does not speak to men but to God, for no one understands him; however, in the spirit he speaks mysteries. But he who prophesies speaks edification and exhortation and comfort to men. He who *speaks in a tongue* edifies himself, but he who prophesies edifies the church. I wish you all spoke with tongues, but even more that you prophesied; for *he who prophesies is greater than he who speaks with tongues, unless indeed he interprets, that the church may receive edification.*

But now, brethren, IF I COME TO YOU SPEAKING WITH TONGUES, WHAT SHALL I PROFIT YOU unless I speak to you either by revelation, by knowledge, by prophesying, or by teaching? Even things without life, whether flute or harp, when they make a sound, unless they make a distinction in the sounds, how will it be known what is piped or played? For if the trumpet makes an uncertain sound, who will prepare himself for battle? *So likewise you, unless you utter by*

the tongue words easy to understand, how will it be known what is spoken? For you will be speaking into the air. There are, it may be, so MANY KINDS OF LANGUAGES IN THE WORLD, and none of them is without significance (meaning). Therefore, if I do not know the meaning of the language, I shall be a foreigner to him who speaks, and he who speaks will be a foreigner to me. Even so you, since you are zealous (eager) for spiritual gifts, let it be for the edification (building up) of the church that you seek to excel. Therefore LET HIM WHO SPEAKS IN A TONGUE PRAY THAT HE MAY INTERPRET. *For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my understanding is unfruitful. What is the result then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will also pray with the understanding.* I will sing with the spirit, and I will also sing with the understanding. OTHERWISE, IF YOU BLESS WITH THE SPIRIT, HOW WILL HE WHO OCCUPIES THE PLACE OF THE UNINFORMED SAY “AMEN” AT YOUR GIVING OF THANKS, SINCE HE DOES NOT UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU SAY? For you indeed give thanks well, but the other is not edified. *I thank my God I speak with tongues more than you all; yet in the church I would rather speak five words with my understanding, that I may teach others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.*

Brethren, do not be children in understanding; however, in malice be babes, but in understanding be mature. In the law it is written: “With men of other tongues and other lips I will speak to this people; and yet, for all that, they will not hear Me,” says the Lord. Therefore TONGUES ARE FOR A SIGN, NOT TO THOSE WHO BELIEVE BUT TO UNBELIEVERS; but prophesying is not for unbelievers but for those who believe. *Therefore if the whole church comes together in one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those who are uninformed or unbelievers, will they not say that you are out of your mind (insane)?* But if all prophesy, and an unbeliever or an uninformed person comes in, he is convinced by all, he is judged by all. And thus the secrets of

his heart are revealed; and so, falling down on his face, he will worship God and report that God is truly among you.

How is it then, brethren? Whenever you come together, each of you has a psalm, has a teaching, has a tongue, has a revelation, has an interpretation. Let all things be done for edification (building up). IF ANYONE SPEAKS IN A TONGUE, LET THERE BE TWO OR AT THE MOST THREE, EACH IN TURN, AND LET ONE INTERPRET. BUT IF THERE IS NO INTERPRETER, LET HIM KEEP SILENT IN CHURCH, AND LET HIM SPEAK TO HIMSELF AND TO GOD. Let two or three prophets speak, and let the others judge. But if anything is revealed to another who sits by, let the first keep silent. For you can all prophesy one by one, that all may learn and all may be encouraged. *And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. For God is not the author of confusion (disorder) but of peace*, as in all the churches of the saints. Let your women keep silent in the churches, for they are not permitted to speak; but they are to be submissive, as the law also says. And if they want to learn something, let them ask their own husbands at home; for it is shameful for women to speak in church. Or did the word of God come originally from you? Or was it you only that it reached? If anyone thinks himself to be a prophet or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things which I write to you are the commandments of the Lord. But if anyone is ignorant, let him be ignorant. THEREFORE, BRETHREN, DESIRE EARNESTLY TO PROPHECY, AND DO NOT FORBID TO SPEAK WITH TONGUES. [BUT] LET ALL THINGS BE DONE DECENTLY AND IN ORDER.

Rev 7:9 — After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and *tongues [languages]*, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands...

SPIRIT

Num 16:22 — Then they fell on their faces, and said, “O God, the *God of the spirits of all flesh*, shall one man sin, and You be angry with all the congregation?”

Deut 2:30 — “But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass through, for the Lord your *God hardened his spirit* and made his heart obstinate, that He might deliver him into your hand, as it is this day.”

2 Chron 36:22 — Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the Lord *stirred up the spirit of Cyrus* king of Persia, so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and also put it in writing...

Job 32:8 — But there is a *spirit in man*, and the breath of the Almighty gives him understanding.

Prov 20:27 — The *spirit of a man* is the lamp of the Lord, searching all the inner depths of his heart.

Eccl 3:21 & 12:7 — Who knows the spirit of the sons of men, which goes upward, and the spirit of the beast, which goes down to the earth? Then the dust [of man] will return to the earth as it was, and *the spirit [of man] will return to God who gave it*.

1 Cor 2:11 — For what man knows the things of a man except the *spirit of the man* which is in him? Even so no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God.

1 Cor 6:20 — For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and *in your spirit*, which are God's.

James 2:26 — For as *the body without the spirit is dead*, so faith without works is dead also.

SUNSET TO SUNSET

Lev 23:32 — “It [the day of Atonement on the tenth day of the seventh month] shall be to you a Sabbath of solemn rest, and you shall afflict your souls [humble yourselves by fasting]; on the ninth day of the month at evening, *from evening to evening, you shall celebrate (observe) your Sabbath.*”

Lev 22:6-7 — “the person who has touched any such thing shall be unclean until evening, and shall not eat the holy offerings unless he washes his body with water. And *when the sun goes down he shall be clean*; and afterward he may eat the holy offerings, because it is his food.”

Josh 8:29 — And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until evening. And *as soon as the sun was down*, Joshua commanded that they should take his corpse down from the tree, cast it at the entrance of the gate of the city, and raise over it a great heap of stones that remains to this day.

1 Kings 22:35-36 — The battle increased that day; and the king was propped up in his chariot, facing the Syrians, and died at evening. The blood ran out from the wound onto the floor of the chariot. Then, *as the sun was going down*, a shout went throughout the army, saying...

2 Chron 18:34 — The battle increased that day, and the king of Israel propped himself up in his chariot facing the Syrians until evening; and about the time of *sunset he died*.

Mark 1:32 — Now *at evening, when the sun had set*, they

brought to Him all who were sick and those who were demon-possessed.

2 Sam 3:35 — And when all the people came to persuade David to eat food while it was still day, David took an oath, saying, “God do so to me, and more also, *if I taste bread or anything else till the sun goes down!*”

Eph 4:26 — “Be angry, and do not sin”: *do not let the sun go down on your wrath...*

Judges 14:12, 18 — Then Samson said to them, “Let me pose a riddle to you. If you can correctly solve and explain it to me *within the seven days of the feast*, then I will give you thirty linen garments and thirty changes of clothing. ...So the men of the city said to him *on the seventh day before the sun went down...*

Ex 22:26 — “If you ever take your neighbor’s garment as a pledge, you shall return it to him *before the sun goes down.*”

Deut 23:11 — “But it shall be, when evening comes, that he shall wash himself with water; and *when the sun sets*, he may come into the camp again.

Lev 15:5 & 22:7 — “And whoever touches his [unclean] bed shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening. ...And when *the sun goes down* he shall be clean; and afterward he may eat the holy offerings, because it is his food.”

Deut 24:15 — “Each day you shall give him his wages, and *not let the sun go down on it*, for he is poor and has set his heart on it; lest he cry out against you to the Lord, and it be sin to you.”

Gen 1:14-18 — Then God said, “Let there be *lights in the firmament of the heavens to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs and seasons, and for DAYS and years; and let them be for lights in the firmament of the heavens to give light on the earth*”; and it was so. Then God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night. He made the stars also. God set them in the firmament of the heavens to give light on the earth, and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness. And God saw that it was good.

SWEAR

Mat 5:33-37 — “Again you have heard that it was said to those of old, ‘You shall not swear falsely, but shall perform your oaths to the Lord.’ But I say to you, *do NOT swear at all*: neither by heaven, for it is God’s throne; nor by the earth, for it is His footstool; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. Nor shall you swear by your head, because you cannot make one hair white or black. But let your ‘Yes’ be ‘Yes,’ and your ‘No,’ ‘No.’ For whatever is more than these is from the evil one.”

TARES

Mat 13:24-30, 36-43 — Another parable He put forth to them, saying: “The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field; but while men slept, *his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat* and went his way. But when the grain had sprouted and produced a crop, then the tares also appeared. So the servants of the owner came and said to him, ‘Sir, did you not sow good seed in

your field? How then does it have tares?’ He said to them, ‘An enemy has done this.’ The servants said to him, ‘Do you want us then to go and gather them up?’ But he said, ‘No, lest while you gather up the tares you also uproot the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest, and at the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, “First *gather together the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them*, but gather the wheat into my barn.”’” Then Jesus sent the multitude away and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him, saying, “Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field.” He answered and said to them: “He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man. The field is the world, the good seeds are the sons of the kingdom, but *the tares are the sons of the wicked one*. The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels. THEREFORE AS THE TARES ARE GATHERED AND BURNED IN THE FIRE, SO IT WILL BE AT THE END OF THIS AGE. The Son of Man will send out His angels, and *they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness, and will cast them into the furnace of fire*. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!”

Mat 13:47-50 — “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet that was cast into the sea and gathered some of every kind, which, when it was full, they drew to shore; and they sat down and gathered the good into vessels, but threw the bad away. *So it will be at the end of the age. The angels will come forth, separate the wicked from among the just, and cast them into the furnace of fire*. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth.”

TATTOOS

Tattoos — Is it okay to get a tattoo? Absolutely not! (Leviticus 19:28)

Leviticus 19:28 — You shall NOT make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, NOR TATTOO ANY MARKS ON YOU: I am the Lord.

TAXES

Mat 17:24-27 — And when they had come to Capernaum, those who received the temple tax came to Peter and said, “Does your Teacher not pay the temple TAX?” He said, “Yes.” And when he had come into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, “What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth take customs or taxes, from their own sons or from strangers?” Peter said to Him, “From strangers.” Jesus said to him, “Then the sons are free. Nevertheless, lest we offend them, go to the sea, cast in a hook, and take the fish that comes up first. And when you have opened its mouth, you will find a piece of money; take that and give it to them for Me and you.”

Mat 22:17-21 — “Tell us, therefore, what do You think? *Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?*” But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, “Why do you test Me, you hypocrites? SHOW ME THE TAX MONEY.” So they brought Him a denarius. And He said to them, “*Whose image and inscription is this?*” THEY SAID TO HIM, “CAESAR’S.” And He said to them, “*Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are God’s.*”

Rom 13:3-7 — ...rulers are not a terror to good works, but

to evil. Do you want to be unafraid of the AUTHORITY? Do what is good, and you will have praise from the same. For he is God's minister to you for good. But if you do evil, be afraid; for he does not bear the sword in vain; for he is God's minister, an avenger to execute wrath on him who practices evil. Therefore YOU MUST BE SUBJECT, NOT ONLY BECAUSE OF WRATH BUT ALSO FOR CONSCIENCE' SAKE. *For because of this you also pay taxes*, for they are God's ministers attending continually to this very thing. RENDER THEREFORE TO ALL THEIR DUE: TAXES TO WHOM TAXES ARE DUE, customs to whom customs, fear to whom fear, honor to whom honor.

TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM IN END-TIME!

Temple in Jerusalem — In the end-time the Antichrist will *sit in the temple of God*, proclaiming himself to be GOD (2 Thessalonians 2:4). And the “abomination of desolation” (a statue of the Antichrist) will also be set up in the temple (which will be located in Jerusalem) 1290 days before Christ's return (Matthew 24:15; Mark 13:14; Daniel 12:11; Revelation 13:14-15).

But there has not been a temple in Jerusalem since 70 A.D.—so expect one to be built in the very near future!

2 Thessalonians 2:4 — Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition, who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that *he sits as God in the temple of God*, showing himself that he is God.

Matthew 24:15 — “Therefore when you see the ‘abomination of desolation,’ spoken of by Daniel the prophet, *standing in the holy place [the temple]* (whoever reads, let him

understand)...”

Mark 13:14 — NIV — “When you see ‘the abomination that causes desolation’ *standing where it does not belong [in the temple]*—let the reader understand—then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains.”

Daniel 12:11 — “And from the time that the daily sacrifice is taken away, and the abomination of desolation *is set up [in the temple]*, there shall be one thousand two hundred and ninety days.”

Revelation 13:14-15 — NLT — And with all the miracles he was allowed to perform on behalf of the first beast, he deceived all the people who belong to this world. He ordered the people of the world to make a *great statue of the first beast*, who was fatally wounded and then came back to life. He was permitted to give life to this *statue* so that it could speak. Then the statue commanded that anyone refusing to worship it must die.

Daniel 9:26 — “...And the people of the prince who is to come [the beast; the Antichrist] shall destroy the city and the *sanctuary [the temple]*....”

Daniel 9:26 — NLT — “...and a ruler will arise whose armies will destroy the city and the *Temple*.”

Daniel 11:31 — And forces shall be mustered by him, and *they shall defile the sanctuary fortress [the temple]*; then they shall take away the daily sacrifices, and place there the abomination of desolation.

Daniel 11:31 — NLT — “His army will take over the *Temple fortress*, polluting the sanctuary, putting a stop to the daily sacrifices, and setting up the sacrilegious object that causes desecration.”

Daniel 8:11-14 — He even exalted himself as high as the Prince of the host; and by him the daily sacrifices were taken away, and the place of His *sanctuary* [*margin*: “*The temple*”] was cast down. Because of transgression, an army was given over to the horn to oppose the daily sacrifices; and he cast truth down to the ground. He did all this and prospered. Then I heard a holy one speaking; and another holy one said to that certain one who was speaking, “How long will the vision be, concerning the daily sacrifices and the transgression of desolation, the giving of both the *sanctuary* [*the temple*] and the host to be trampled under foot?” And he said to me, “For two thousand three hundred days; then the *sanctuary* [*the temple*] shall be cleansed.”

Daniel 8:11-14 — NLT — He even challenged the Commander of heaven's armies by canceling the daily sacrifices offered to him and by destroying his *Temple*. But the army of heaven was restrained from destroying him for this sin. As a result, sacrilege was committed against the *Temple* ceremonies, and truth was overthrown. The horn succeeded in everything it did. Then I heard two of the holy ones talking to each other. One of them said, “How long will the events of this vision last? How long will the rebellion that causes desecration stop the daily sacrifices? How long will the *Temple* and heaven's armies be trampled on?” The other replied, “It will take twenty-three hundred evenings and mornings; then the *Temple* will be restored.”

Daniel 9:17 — “Now therefore, our God, hear the prayer of Your servant, and his supplications, and for the Lord's sake cause Your face to shine on Your *sanctuary* [*margin*: “*The temple*”], which is desolate.”

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS

The 10 Commandments — Does God expect us to keep the Ten Commandments? Of course He does! Both the Old Testament and the New Testament are filled with Scriptures exhorting us to do just that! And of course when God tells us to keep His Commandments—He means all ten of them—including the fourth Commandment—the seventh-day Sabbath!

1 John 2:4 — He who says, “I know Him,” and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

1 Corinthians 7:19 — ...keeping the commandments of God is what matters.

Revelation 14:12 — Here is the patience of the saints [true Christians]; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.

Revelation 22:14 — Blessed are those who do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life...

1 John 5:3 — For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments...

Exodus 20:1-17 — And God spoke all these words, saying: “I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.”

[1] “You shall have no other gods before Me.”

[2] “You shall not make for yourself a carved image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; you

shall not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.”

[3] “You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain, for the Lord will not hold him guiltless who takes His name in vain.”

[4] “Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord your God. In it you shall do no work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates. For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.”

[5] “Honor your father and your mother, that your days may be long upon the land which the Lord your God is giving you.”

[6] “You shall not murder.”

[7] “You shall not commit adultery.”

[8] “You shall not steal.”

[9] “You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.”

[10] “You shall not covet your neighbor’s house; you shall not covet your neighbor’s wife, nor his male servant, nor his female servant, nor his ox, nor his donkey, nor anything that is your neighbor’s.”

See also: Commandments; Law; Salvation; Works; Faith Only?

TITHING

Tithing — Contrary to what many churches teach today, Christians are NOT commanded by God to give 10% of their income to the church. Though Christians are to help support *true* servants of God, they are NEVER commanded to accomplish this through tithing. On the contrary, Christians are told to help support *faithful* servants of God through FREEWILL OFFERINGS. (Philippians 4:10-18; 1 Corinthians 9:1-18; Luke 10:1-8; 2 Corinthians 11:7-9)

See also: Donations

TONGUES

See “Speaking in Tongues”

TRINITY

Trinity — God is NOT a trinity. The teaching that God is a trinity (three in one and one in three) comes from an ancient pagan religion called the “Babylon Mystery Religion,” and NOT from the Bible!

The God *Family* is composed of *two* distinct individuals: God the *Father* and Jesus Christ (the *Son* of God). The Father and Son are ONE in purpose, mindset, goals, outlook, character, makeup, etc.—just as WE are to be ONE with THEM (John 17:11, 21-23)!

The Holy Spirit is NOT a member of the God Family, but is instead the power and essence of God. God—both

the Father and the Son—are composed of Spirit—the Holy Spirit—and WE can be too! Those of us who attain to the first resurrection (at the return of Jesus) will no longer be made of flesh and blood. Instead we will be composed of spirit—God’s Holy Spirit—as we will be His *literal* sons and daughters—*born into His very Family!* (John 17:21-23; 1 Corinthians 15:50-54; 2 Corinthians 5:1-5; Daniel 12:2-3; Philippians 3:11, 3:21; Colossians 3:4; Luke 20:34-37; Psalm 17:15; Romans 8:16-17)

What then is the function of God’s Holy Spirit today? Men and women who truly repent of their sins receive a portion of the Holy Spirit at baptism (Acts 2:38). The Holy Spirit then lives in converted individuals, helping them to understand the Scriptures (John 16:13) and to obey God through a life-long process of overcoming sin and building Godly character (Romans 8:9, 8:13-17; Galatians 5:22-25). Also, God promises us that the Holy Spirit will show us things yet to come (John 16:13).

See also: Holy Spirit

TRUST NO MAN!

Micah 7:5 — *Do NOT trust in a friend; do not put your confidence in a companion...*

Jer 9:4 — Everyone take heed to his neighbor (friend), and *do NOT trust any brother...*

Jer 17:5 — Thus says the Lord: “*Cursed is the man who trusts in man...*”

TRUTH

2 Thes 2:9-12 — The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because *they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved*. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, THAT THEY ALL MAY BE CONDEMNED WHO DID NOT BELIEVE THE TRUTH but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

James 5:19-20 — Brethren, if anyone among you *wanders from the truth*, and someone turns him back, let him know that he who turns a sinner from the error of his way will save a soul from death and cover a multitude of sins.

1 Pet 1:22 — ...you have purified your souls in *obeying the truth* through the Spirit in sincere love of the brethren...

1 Cor 13:6 — [*Love*] *does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth*.

Eph 6:13-14 — Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having GIRDED YOUR WAIST WITH TRUTH...

Rom 1:18 — For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, *who suppress the truth in unrighteousness*.

Rom 1:24-25 — Therefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, in the lusts of their hearts, to dishonor their bodies among themselves, who *exchanged the truth of God for the lie*...

Rom 2:6-8 — [God] "...will render to each one according

to his deeds”: eternal life to those who by patient continuance in doing good seek for glory, honor, and immortality; but to those who are self-seeking and DO NOT OBEY THE TRUTH, BUT OBEY UNRIGHTEOUSNESS—indignation and wrath.

John 16:13 — “HOWEVER, WHEN HE, THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH [THE HOLY SPIRIT], HAS COME, *He will guide you into all truth*; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; *and He will tell you things to come.*”

2 Thes 2:13 — But we are bound (under obligation) to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because *God from the beginning chose you for salvation through sanctification (being set apart) by the Spirit and BELIEF IN THE TRUTH.*

1 Tim 6:20 — ...*Guard what was committed to your trust [the truth]*, avoiding the profane and vain babblings and contradictions of what is falsely called knowledge.

1 Tim 3:15 — ...I write so that you may know how you ought to conduct yourself in the house of God, which is THE CHURCH OF THE LIVING GOD, *the pillar and ground (foundation, mainstay) of the truth.*

John 4:24 — “God is Spirit, and those who worship Him MUST WORSHIP IN SPIRIT AND TRUTH.”

Joshua 24:14 — “Now therefore, fear the Lord, *serve Him in sincerity and in truth...*”

1 Cor 5:8 — Therefore let us keep the feast [of Unleavened Bread], not with old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of SINCERITY AND TRUTH.

TWO WITNESSES

Two Witnesses — In the book of Revelation we are introduced to two servants of God who are referred to as the “two witnesses” or the “two prophets.” These two end-time men of God will perform great miracles as they prophesy for 1260 days—the last 3½ years preceding Christ’s return (Revelation 11:3-12).

But the world will hate God’s two witnesses and want them killed. But God will NOT allow them to be harmed during these 1260 days. And if anyone does try to harm them fire will proceed from their mouths and devour them!

But at the end of the 1260 days—after the two prophets have finished their testimony—the BEAST (i.e. the Antichrist) will kill them. And once they are killed the world will rejoice and not allow their dead bodies to be buried. But after 3½ days God will bring the two witnesses back to life. They will then stand on their feet and the world will be terrified! The two prophets will then ascend to heaven in a cloud as their enemies look on.

Revelation 11:3-12 — “And I will give power to my *two witnesses*, and they will prophesy one thousand two hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth.” These are the *two olive trees* and the *two lampstands* standing before the God of the earth. And if anyone wants to harm them, fire proceeds from their mouth and devours their enemies. And if anyone wants to harm them, he must be killed in this manner. These have power to shut heaven, so that no rain falls in the days of their prophecy; and they have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to strike the earth with all plagues, as often as they desire. When they finish their testimony, the beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit will make war against them, overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies will lie in the street of the great city which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt,

where also our Lord was crucified. Then those from the peoples, tribes, tongues, and nations will see their dead bodies three-and-a-half days, and not allow their dead bodies to be put into graves. And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them, make merry, and send gifts to one another, because these *two prophets* tormented those who dwell on the earth. Now after the three-and-a-half days the breath of life from God entered them, and they stood on their feet, and great fear fell on those who saw them. And they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, “Come up here.” And they ascended to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies saw them.

Zechariah 4:2, 3, 11, 14 — And he said to me, “What do you see?” So I said, “I am looking, and there is a lampstand of solid gold with a bowl on top of it, and on the stand seven lamps with seven pipes to the seven lamps. *Two olive trees* are by it, one at the right of the bowl and the other at its left.” Then I answered and said to him, “What are these *two olive trees*—at the right of the lampstand and at its left?” So he said, “*These are the two anointed ones, who stand beside the Lord of the whole earth.*”

Revelation 1:12, 13, 16, 20 — Then I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And having turned I saw seven golden lampstands, and in the midst of the seven lampstands One like the Son of Man... He had in His right hand seven stars, out of His mouth went a sharp two-edged sword, and His countenance was like the sun shining in its strength. “The mystery of the seven stars which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and *the seven lampstands which you saw are the seven churches.*”

UNCLEAN FOODS

Unclean Animals — There are certain animals (rats, snakes, pigs, shellfish, etc.) that God forbids us to eat. God calls these animals “*unclean*.”

Of the creatures that live in the WATER God says, “Whatever in the water has *fins* AND *scales*, whether in the seas or in the rivers—that you may eat” (Leviticus 11:9). Then God says that if they do NOT have fins OR scales we may NOT eat them—that they are an abomination to us (Leviticus 11:10-12). So, the only fish that we may eat are those that have *both* fins AND scales.

Of the LAND animals God says, “Among the beasts, whatever divides the hoof, having *cloven hooves* AND *chewing the cud*—that you may eat” (Leviticus 11:3). Then God says that if they do NOT have cloven hooves OR chew the cud then we may NOT eat them—for they are unclean for us (Leviticus 11:4-8). So, the only land animals that we may eat are those that have *both* cloven hooves AND chew the cud.

The eleventh chapter of Leviticus then lists all the *birds, insects, and other animals* that we may eat—called *clean animals*—as well as all those that we may NOT eat—called *unclean animals*.

God then explains that when we eat unclean animals we *defile* our bodies (Leviticus 11:43-47). And then we are told in the New Testament: “Do you not know that you are the temple of God...? If anyone *defiles* the temple of God, God will *destroy* him. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are” (1 Corinthians 3:16-17).

And servants of God are expected to teach God’s people these things: “And they shall teach My people the difference between the holy and the unholy, and *cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean*” (Ezekiel 44:23).

BEASTS

Lev 11:3-8 — “Among the beasts, *whatever divides the hoof, having cloven hooves AND chewing the cud—that you may eat.*” [For example]: “...the camel, because it chews the cud but does not have cloven hooves, is unclean (impure) to you; ...and the swine [pig], though it divides the hoof, having cloven hooves, yet does not chew the cud, is unclean to you. Their flesh you shall not eat, and their carcasses you shall not touch. They are unclean to you.”

FISH

Lev 11:9-11 — “These you may eat of all that are in the water: *whatever in the water has fins AND scales, whether in the seas or in the rivers—that you may eat.* But all in the seas or in the rivers that do not have fins and scales, all that move in the water or any living thing which is in the water, they are an abomination (detestable) to you. They shall be an abomination to you; you shall not eat their flesh, but you shall regard their carcasses as an abomination.”

BIRDS

Lev 11:13-19 — “And *these you shall regard as an abomination among the birds; they shall NOT be eaten, they are an abomination:* the eagle, the vulture, the buzzard, the kite, and the falcon after its kind; every raven after its kind, the ostrich, the short-eared owl, the seagull, and the hawk after its kind; the little owl, the fisher owl, and the screech owl; the white owl, the jackdaw, and the carrion vulture; the stork, the heron after its kind, the hoopoe, and the bat.”

FLYING INSECTS

Lev 11:20-23 — “Yet *these you may eat of every flying insect that creeps on all fours: those which have jointed legs above their feet with which to leap on the earth. These you may eat:* the locust after its kind, the destroying locust

after its kind, the cricket after its kind, and the grasshopper after its kind. But ALL OTHER FLYING INSECTS WHICH HAVE FOUR FEET SHALL BE AN ABOMINATION TO YOU.”

OTHER ANIMALS

Lev 11:27-42 — “*And whatever goes on its paws, among all kinds of animals that go on all fours, those are unclean to you....* THESE ALSO SHALL BE UNCLEAN TO YOU AMONG THE CREEPING THINGS THAT CREEP ON THE EARTH: the mole, the mouse, and the large lizard after its kind; the gecko, the monitor lizard, the sand reptile, the sand lizard, and the chameleon.... *And every creeping thing that creeps on the earth shall be an abomination (detestable). It shall not be eaten. Whatever crawls on its belly, whatever goes on all fours, or whatever has many feet among all creeping things that creep on the earth—these you shall not eat, for they are an abomination.*”

Deut 14:6 — “And you may eat every animal with cloven hooves, having the HOOF SPLIT INTO TWO PARTS, AND THAT CHEWS THE CUD, among the animals.”

Deut 14:3-5— “You shall not eat any detestable (abominable) thing. *These are [examples of] the animals you may eat: the ox, the sheep, the goat, the deer, the gazelle, ...[and] the antelope.*”

WHY NOT EAT UNCLEAN MEATS?

Lev 11:43-47 — “You shall not make yourselves (your souls) abominable (impure) with any creeping thing that creeps [or any other unclean thing]; nor shall you make yourselves unclean with them, *lest you be DEFILED by them.* For I am the Lord your God. You shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and you shall be holy; for I am holy.... This is the law of the beasts and the birds and every living creature that moves in the waters, and of every creature that

creeps on the earth, to distinguish between the unclean and the clean, and between the animal that may be eaten and the animal that may not be eaten.”

1 Cor 3:16-17 — Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you? *If anyone DEFILES the temple of God, God will destroy him. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are.*

Isa 66:15-17 — [In a prophecy of the end time concerning the return of Jesus Christ to this earth]: For behold, the Lord will come with fire and with His chariots, like a whirlwind, to render His anger with fury, and His rebuke with flames of fire. For by fire and by His sword the Lord will judge all flesh; and the slain of the Lord shall be many. “Those who sanctify themselves and purify themselves, to go to the gardens after an idol in the midst, *eating swine’s flesh [pig’s meat such as ham] and the abomination and the mouse, shall be consumed [destroyed] together,*” says the Lord.

Ezek 22:23-26 — [In another prophecy for the end time]: And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, “Son of man, say to her: ‘You are a land that is not cleansed or rained on in the day of indignation [in the time of the Lord’s wrath at His return—“the Day of the Lord”].’ The conspiracy of her prophets [religious leaders] in her midst is like a roaring lion tearing the prey; they have devoured people (souls); they have taken treasure and precious things; they have made many widows in her midst. Her priests have violated My law and profaned My holy things; *they have NOT distinguished between the holy and unholy, nor have they made known the difference between the unclean and the clean;* and they have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths, so that I am profaned among them.”

WHAT ARE TRUE SERVANTS OF GOD TO TEACH?

Ezek 44:23 — “*And they shall teach My people the difference between the holy and the unholy, AND CAUSE THEM TO DISCERN BETWEEN THE UNCLEAN AND THE CLEAN.*”

Lev 20:24-26 — “...I am the Lord your God, who has separated you from the peoples. *You shall therefore distinguish between clean beasts and unclean, between unclean birds and clean, AND YOU SHALL NOT MAKE YOURSELVES ABOMINABLE (DETESTABLE OR LOATHSOME) [DEFILED] BY BEAST OR BY BIRD, OR BY ANY KIND OF LIVING THING THAT CREEPS ON THE GROUND, WHICH I HAVE SEPARATED FROM YOU AS UNCLEAN (DEFILED).*”

THE NEW COVENANT

Jer 31:31-34 — “Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah— not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, though I was a husband to them, says the Lord. But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I WILL PUT MY LAW IN THEIR MINDS, AND WRITE IT ON THEIR HEARTS; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. No more shall every man teach his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, ‘Know the Lord,’ for they all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says the Lord. For I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more.”

Heb 10:16 — “This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord: I WILL PUT MY LAWS INTO THEIR HEARTS, AND IN THEIR MINDS I WILL WRITE THEM.”

UNPARDONABLE SINS

(1) Sin Willfully After Receiving The Truth

Heb 10:26-29 — For *if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins*, but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries. Anyone who has rejected Moses' law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace?

(2) Blasphemy Against The Holy Spirit

Mat 12:31 — “Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the *blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven men*.”

Mark 3:28-30 — “Assuredly, I say to you, all sins will be forgiven the sons of men, and whatever blasphemies they may utter; but *he who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness*, but is subject to eternal condemnation” — because they said, “He [Jesus Christ] has an unclean spirit.”

(3) If You Fall Away (Stop Trying) After Receiving The Holy Spirit

Heb 6:4-6 — For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit, and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, *if they fall away*, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame.

(4) If You Don't Bear Fruit

Heb 6:7-8 — For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and bears herbs useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessing from God; *but if it bears thorns and briers, it is rejected and near to being cursed, whose end is to be burned.*

Mat 7:19, 21 — “Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Not everyone who says to Me, “Lord, Lord,” shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven.”

Rev 21:8 — “But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in *the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.*”

Don't Pray For Those Who Have

1 John 5:16 — If anyone sees his brother sinning a sin which does not lead to death, he will ask, and He will give him life for those who commit sin not leading to death. There is sin leading to death. *I do not say that he should pray about that.*

VOTING

Voting — Christians should NOT vote. This is NOT God's world. This is Satan's world (2 Corinthians 4:3-4) and therefore we must NOT become involved with its politics. (John 17:14-16, 18:36; 2 Corinthians 6:17, 5:20; Daniel 4:17; Romans 13:1; Philippians 3:20)

2 Corinthians 4:3-4 — But even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing, *whose minds the god*

of this age [Satan] has blinded, who do not believe, lest the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine on them.

John 17:14-16 — I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because *they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world*. I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one. *They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.*

John 18:36 — Jesus answered, “*My kingdom is not of this world*. If My kingdom were of this world, My servants would fight, so that I should not be delivered to the Jews; but now My kingdom is not from here.”

2 Corinthians 6:17 — Therefore “*Come out from among them and be separate, says the Lord...*”

2 Corinthians 5:20 — Now then, *we are ambassadors for Christ...*

Daniel 4:17 — “This decision is by the decree of the watchers, and the sentence by the word of the holy ones, in order that the living may know that *the Most High rules in the kingdom of men, gives it to whomever He will, and sets over it the lowest of men.*”

Romans 13:1 — Let every soul be subject to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God, and *the authorities that exist are appointed by God.*

Philippians 3:20 — For *our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ...*

WAGES OF MINISTERS

2 Cor 11:7-9 — [*Paul accepted wages for preaching the gospel but not from the Corinthians.*] Did I commit sin in abasing (humbling) myself that you might be exalted, because I preached the gospel of God to you free of charge? I robbed other churches, taking wages from them to minister to you. And when I was present with you, and in need, I was a burden to no one, for what was lacking to me the brethren who came from Macedonia supplied. And in everything I kept myself from being burdensome to you, and so I will keep myself.

1 Cor 9:5-18 — [*Those who preach the gospel should live from the gospel.*] Do we have no right to take along a believing wife, as do also the other apostles, the brothers of the Lord, and Cephas [Peter]? Or is it only Barnabas and I who have no right to refrain from working? Who ever goes to war at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard and does not eat of its fruit? Or who tends a flock and does not drink of the milk of the flock? Do I say these things as a mere man? Or does not the law say the same also? For it is written in the law of Moses, “You shall not muzzle an ox while it treads out the grain.” Is it oxen God is concerned about? Or does He say it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written, that he who plows should plow in hope, and he who threshes in hope should be partaker of his hope. If we have sown spiritual things for you, is it a great thing if we reap your material things? If others are partakers of this right over you, are we not even more? Nevertheless we have not used this right, but endure all things lest we hinder the gospel of Christ. Do you not know that those who minister the holy things eat of the things of the temple, and those who serve at the altar partake of the offerings of the altar? Even so the Lord has commanded that those who preach the gospel should live from the gospel. But I have

used none of these things, nor have I written these things that it should be done so to me; for it would be better for me to die than that anyone should make my boasting void. For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to boast of, for necessity is laid upon me; yes, woe is me if I do not preach the gospel! For if I do this willingly, I have a reward; but if against my will, I have been entrusted with a stewardship. What is my reward then? That when I preach the gospel, I may present the gospel of Christ without charge, that I may not abuse my authority in the gospel.

Mat 10:7-10 — [*A worker is worthy of his food.*] “And as you go, preach, saying, ‘The kingdom of heaven is at hand.’ Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. Provide neither gold nor silver nor copper in your moneybelts, nor bag for your journey, nor two tunics, nor sandals, nor staffs; for a worker is worthy of his food.

1 Tim 5:17-18 — [*A laborer is worthy of his wages.*] Let the elders who rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in the word and doctrine. For the Scripture says, “You shall not muzzle an ox while it treads out the grain,” and, “The laborer is worthy of his wages.”

See also: Donations; Tithing

WEDDING AT CHRIST’S RETURN

See “Marriage at Christ’s Return”

(DO GOD'S) WILL

Mat 7:21 — “Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but *he who does the will of My Father in heaven.*”

Mat 12:46-50 — When He was still talking to the multitudes, behold, His mother and brothers stood outside, seeking to speak with Him. Then one said to Him, “Look, Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside, seeking to speak with You.” But He answered and said to the one who told Him, “Who is My mother and who are My brothers?” And He stretched out His hand toward His disciples and said, “Here are My mother and My brothers! *For whoever does the will of My Father in heaven is My brother and sister and mother.*”

Heb 10:5-7 — Therefore, when He came into the world, He said: “Sacrifice and offering You did not desire, but a body You have prepared for Me. In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin You had no pleasure. Then I said, ‘Behold, I have come—in the volume of the book it is written of Me—to do Your will, O God.’”

Heb 10:36 — For you have need of endurance, so that *after you have done the will of God, you may receive the promise.*

Col 4:12 — Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, greets you, always laboring fervently for you in prayers, that you may *stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.*

1 John 1:17 — And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but *he who does the will of God abides forever.*

Eph 5:17 — Therefore do not be unwise, but *understand*

what the will of the Lord is.

Col 1:9 — For this reason we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to *ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will* in all wisdom and spiritual understanding.

Mat 4:4 — But He answered and said, “It is written, *‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’*”

A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST = Roman Catholic Church!

Revelation 17:1-7 — Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, “Come, I will show you the judgment of **the great harlot [the Roman Catholic Church]** who sits on many waters, with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication.” So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness. And I saw *a woman sitting on a scarlet beast* which was full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. The woman was arrayed in *purple and scarlet*, and adorned with *gold and precious stones and pearls*, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication. And on her forehead a name was written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. *I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.* And when I saw her, I marveled with great amazement. But the angel said to me, “Why did you marvel? I will tell you the mystery of the

woman and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns.”

Revelation 17:9 — NLT — “And now understand this: *The seven heads of the beast represent the seven hills of the city [Rome] where this woman [the Roman Catholic Church] rules...*” [ROME IS KNOWN THROUGHOUT THE WORLD AS THE “CITY OF SEVEN HILLS.”]

Revelation 17:15-17 — Then he said to me, “The waters which you saw, where the HARLOT [the Roman Catholic Church] sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues. And the ten horns which you saw on the beast, these will [eventually] hate the harlot, make her desolate and naked, eat her flesh and burn her with fire. For God has put it into their hearts to fulfill His purpose...

Revelation 17:18 — NLT — “And this woman [the Roman Catholic Church] you saw in your vision *represents the great city [Rome] that rules over the kings of the earth.*”

Daniel 7:8-22 — “I was considering the horns, and there was *another horn, a little one*, coming up among them, before whom three of the first horns were plucked out by the roots. And there, in this horn, were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth *speaking pompous words*.... I watched then because of the sound of the pompous words which the horn was speaking... Then I wished to know the truth about the... *horn which came up, before which three fell, namely, that horn which had eyes and a mouth which spoke pompous words, whose appearance was greater than his fellows*. I was watching; and THE SAME HORN WAS MAKING WAR AGAINST THE SAINTS, AND PREVAILING AGAINST THEM, until the Ancient of Days came, and a judgment was made in favor of the saints of the Most High, and the time came for the saints to possess the kingdom.”

Daniel 7:24-25 — The ten horns are ten kings who shall arise from this kingdom. And another shall rise after them; he shall be different from the first ones, and shall subdue three kings. *He shall speak pompous words against the Most High, shall persecute the saints of the Most High,* AND SHALL INTEND TO CHANGE TIMES AND LAW. *Then the saints shall be given into his hand for a time and times and half a time.*

1 John 2:18 — Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard...THE ANTICHRIST IS COMING...

See also: Beast

WOMEN

1 Tim 2:9-15 — ...women [are to] *adorn themselves in modest apparel*, with propriety and moderation [discretion], not with braided hair or gold or pearls or costly clothing, but, which is proper for women professing godliness, with good works. Let a woman *learn in silence* with all submission. AND I DO NOT PERMIT A WOMAN TO TEACH OR TO HAVE AUTHORITY OVER A MAN, but to be in silence. For Adam was formed first, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived, fell into transgression. Nevertheless she will be saved in childbearing if they continue in faith, love, and holiness, with self-control.

1 Cor 11:9 — Nor was man created for the woman, but woman for the man.

Titus 2:3-5 — the older women likewise, that they be REVERENT IN BEHAVIOR, not slanderers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things—*that they admonish the young women to love their husbands, to love their children,*

to be discreet, chaste, homemakers, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God may not be blasphemed.

1 Cor 14:34-35 — Let your women keep silent in the churches, for they are not permitted to speak; but they are to be submissive, as the law also says. And if they want to learn something, let them ask their own husbands at home; *for it is shameful for women to speak in church.*

Gen 3:16 — To the woman He said: “I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your conception; in pain you shall bring forth children; your desire shall for for your husband, and he shall rule over you.”

1 Tim 5:14 — Therefore I desire that the younger widows *marry, bear children, manage the house, give no opportunity to the adversary to speak reproachfully.*

Eph 5:22-33 — *Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord.* For the husband is head of the wife, as also Christ is head of the church; and He is the Savior of the body. Therefore, just as the church is subject to Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything. **HUSBANDS, LOVE YOUR WIVES, JUST AS CHRIST ALSO LOVED THE CHURCH AND GAVE HIMSELF FOR IT,** that He might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that He might present it to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that it should be holy and without blemish. So husbands ought to love their own wives as their own bodies; he who loves his wife loves himself. For no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as the Lord does the church. For we are members of His body, of His flesh and of His bones. “For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh.” This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning

Christ and the church. Nevertheless LET EACH ONE OF YOU IN PARTICULAR SO LOVE HIS OWN WIFE AS HIMSELF, *and let the wife see that she respects her husband.*

Col 3:18-19 — *Wives, submit to your own husbands, as is fitting in the Lord.* HUSBANDS, LOVE YOUR WIVES AND DO NOT BE BITTER TOWARD THEM.

1 Cor 11:3 — But I want you to know that *the head of every man is Christ, the head of woman is man,* and the head of Christ is God.

1 Pet 3:1-7 — Likewise you wives, be submissive to your own husbands, that even if some do not obey the word, they, without a word, *may be won by the conduct of their wives, when they observe your chaste conduct* accompanied by fear. DO NOT LET YOUR BEAUTY (ADORNMENT) BE THAT OUTWARD ADORNING of arranging the hair, of wearing gold, or of putting on fine apparel; *but let it be the hidden person of the heart, with the incorruptible (imperishable) ornament of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is very precious in the sight of God.* FOR IN THIS MANNER, IN FORMER TIMES, THE HOLY WOMEN WHO TRUSTED IN GOD ALSO ADORNED THEMSELVES, being submissive to their own husbands, as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, *whose daughters you are if you do good* and are not afraid with any terror. LIKEWISE YOU HUSBANDS, DWELL WITH THEM WITH UNDERSTANDING, GIVING HONOR TO THE WIFE, as to the weaker vessel, and as *being heirs together of the grace of life,* that your prayers may not be hindered.

Heb 13:4 — NIV — Marriage should be honored by all, and the marriage bed kept pure, for God will judge the adulterer and all the sexually immoral.

1 Cor 7:2-5 — *...because of sexual immorality, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own*

husband. LET THE HUSBAND RENDER TO HIS WIFE THE AFFECTION DUE HER, AND LIKEWISE ALSO THE WIFE TO HER HUSBAND. The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does. And likewise the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does. *Do not deprive one another* except with consent for a time, that you may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again *so that Satan does not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.*

1 Cor 6:15-16 — *Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ and make them members of a harlot? CERTAINLY NOT!* Or do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot is one body with her? For “The two,” He says, “shall become one flesh.”

WORKS

James 2:24 — You see then that a *man IS justified by works*, and NOT by faith only.

Rom 2:13 — for not the hearers of the law are just in the sight of God, but *the doers of the law will be justified.*

Mat 16:27 — “For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then *He will reward each according to his works.*”

Mat 7:19 — “Every tree that does NOT *bear good fruit* is cut down and thrown into the fire.”

Luke 8:21 — But He answered and said to them, “My mother and My brothers are these who *hear the word of God and DO it.*”

John 3:20-21 — “For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light, *that his deeds may be clearly seen*, that they have been done in God.”

John 5:28-29 — “Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth—*those who have done good, to the resurrection of life*, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.”

John 8:39 — They answered and said to Him, “Abraham is our father.” Jesus said to them, “If you were Abraham’s children, you would *do the works of Abraham*.”

John 14:12 — “Most assuredly, I say to you, *he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also*; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father.”

John 15:2, 5, 8, 16 — “Every branch in Me that does not BEAR FRUIT He takes away; and every branch that BEARS FRUIT He prunes, that it may BEAR MORE FRUIT. *By this My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; so you will be My disciples*. You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and BEAR FRUIT, and that your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My name He may give you.”

Acts 24:24-25 — And after some days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, who was Jewish, he sent for Paul and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. Now as he reasoned about *righteousness, self-control*, and the judgment to come, Felix was afraid and answered, “Go away for now; when I have a convenient time I will call for you.”

Rom 2:6-10 — who “WILL RENDER TO EACH ONE ACCORD-

ING TO HIS DEEDS”: eternal life to those who by patient continuance in DOING GOOD seek for glory, honor, and immortality; but to those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness—indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, on every soul of man who does evil, of the Jew first and also of the Greek; *but glory, honor, and peace to everyone who works what is good...*

2 Cor 5:10 — For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body, ACCORDING TO WHAT HE HAS DONE, whether good or bad.

2 Cor 11:15 — Therefore it is no great thing if his [Satan’s] ministers also transform themselves into ministers of righteousness, whose end will be according to their *works*.

Gal 5:24 — If we live in the Spirit, let us also *walk in the Spirit*.

Eph 2:10 — For we are His workmanship, CREATED IN CHRIST JESUS FOR GOOD WORKS, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.

Col 1:9-10 — For this reason we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; that you may have a walk worthy of the Lord, fully pleasing Him, *being fruitful in every good work* and increasing in the knowledge of God.

Titus 1:16 — THEY PROFESS TO KNOW GOD, BUT IN WORKS THEY DENY HIM, being abominable, disobedient, and disqualified for every good work.

Titus 2:14 — who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself

His own special people, *zealous for good works*.

Titus 3:8, 14 — This is a faithful saying, and these things I want you to affirm constantly, that those who have believed in God should *be careful to maintain good works*. These things are good and profitable to men. And let our people also learn to *maintain good works*, to meet urgent needs, that they may not be unfruitful.

Heb 6:1 — Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of *repentance from dead works* and of faith toward God.

Heb 6:7-8 — For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and bears herbs useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessing from God; but *if it bears thorns and briers, it is rejected and near to being cursed, whose end is to be burned*.

1 Pet 1:17 — And if you call on the Father, who without partiality *judges according to each one's work*, conduct yourselves throughout the time of your sojourning here in fear.

1 Pet 2:11-12 — Beloved, I beg you as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul, having your conduct honorable among the Gentiles, that when they speak against you as evildoers, *they may, by your good works which they observe, glorify God in the day of visitation*.

1 Pet 4:18-19 — Now “if the righteous one is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?” Therefore let those who suffer according to the will of God *commit their souls to Him in doing good*, as to a faithful Creator.

1 John 3:18 — My little children, *let us NOT love in word or in tongue, but in deed and in truth.*

2 John 1:8 — Look to yourselves, that we do not lose *those things we worked for*, but that we may receive a full reward.

Rev 14:13 — Then I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, “Write: ‘Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.’” “Yes,” says the Spirit, “that they may rest from their labors, and **THEIR WORKS FOLLOW THEM.**”

Rev 20:12-13 — And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. *And the dead were judged according to their works*, by things which were written in the books. The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. **AND THEY WERE JUDGED, EACH ONE ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS.**

Rev 21:8, 27 — “But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.”

Rev 22:12, 15 — “And behold, I am coming quickly, and **MY REWARD IS WITH ME, TO GIVE TO EVERY ONE ACCORDING TO HIS WORK.** But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie.”

See also: Commandments; Faith Only; Law; Salvation; Ten Commandments

(THE) WORLD'S WISDOM

Acts 4:13 — Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that *they were uneducated and untrained men*, they marveled. And they realized that they had been with Jesus.

1 Cor 1:19-20 — For it is written: “*I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.*” Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the disputer (debater) of this age? HAS NOT GOD MADE FOOLISH THE WISDOM OF THIS WORLD?

1 Cor 1:17, 2:1, 4, 12-13 — For Christ did not send me to baptize, but to preach the gospel, *not with wisdom of words*, lest the cross of Christ should be made of no effect. And I, brethren, when I came to you, did not come with excellence of speech or of wisdom declaring to you the testimony of God. And my speech and my preaching were NOT WITH PERSUASIVE WORDS OF HUMAN WISDOM, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who [or which] is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God. These things we also speak, *not in words which man's wisdom teaches* but [in words] which the Holy Spirit teaches [us]...

1 Cor 3:18-20 — Let no one deceive himself. If anyone among you seems to be wise in this age, let him become a fool that he may become wise. FOR THE WISDOM OF THIS WORLD IS FOOLISHNESS WITH GOD. For it is written, “He catches the wise in their own craftiness”; and again, “*The Lord knows the thoughts of the wise, that they are futile.*”

WORLD TO COME

Heb 2:5 — [NKJ, KJ, RSV, NEB, JB, NIV] — For He has not put the WORLD TO COME, of which we speak, in subjection to angels [New King James].

Luke 18:29-30 — [PME, JB, KJ, LB] — And Jesus told them, “Believe me, nobody has left his home or wife, or brothers or parents or children for the sake of the kingdom of God, without receiving very much more in this present life—and eternal life in the WORLD TO COME [Phillips Modern English].”

Mat 12:31-32 — [LB, PME, KJ] — “Even blasphemy against me or any other sin, can be forgiven—all except one: speaking against the Holy Spirit shall never be forgiven, either in this world or in the WORLD TO COME [Living Bible].”

Mark 10:29-30 — [JB, LB, KJ] — Jesus said, “I tell you solemnly, there is no one who has left house, brothers, sisters, father, children or land for my sake and for the sake of the gospel who will not be repaid a hundred times over, houses, brothers, sisters, mothers, children and land—not without persecutions—now in this present time and in the WORLD TO COME, eternal life [Jerusalem Bible].”

WRATH NOT QUENCHED

Jer 17:27 — “But if you will not heed Me to hallow the Sabbath day, such as not carrying a burden when entering the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath day, then I will kindle a fire in its gates, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and *it shall NOT be quenched.*”

2 Chron 34:25 — “because they have forsaken Me and burned incense to other gods, that they might provoke Me to anger with all the works of their hands. Therefore My wrath will be poured out on this place, and NOT be quenched.” (See also: 2 Kings 22:17)

Mike Exton
1138 Baltimore Pike, #754
Springfield, PA 19064

Please visit our website at:
www.TheBibleComesAlive.com

